

Report of the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

**Thomas P. Gill, Chair
Morgan Britt
L. Ku'umeaaloha Gomes
Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr.
Nanci Kreidman
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon
Bob Stauffer**

December 8, 1995

SUMMARY

Pursuant to the requirements of Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995, the Commission met on numerous occasions from late September to early December 1995, received public statements, heard and examined numerous witnesses, and addressed the three tasks assigned to it by that Act. These tasks were, in brief: (1) examining major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples but not to same-sex couples; (2) examining the public policy reasons to extend or not to extend all or some of such benefits to same-sex couples; and (3) recommend legislative action to so extend such benefits. The Commission's tasks and structure arose from several interconnected judicial and legislative actions: the first was the State Supreme Court decision in *Baehr v. Lewin* (74 Haw. 530, 1993); the second was Act 217, Session Laws of Hawaii 1994, in which the Legislature, in reaction to the *Baehr* case, redefined marriage under Chapter 572, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*, as being between a man and a woman and then, interestingly and after the fact, attempted to create a legislative history for this concept; third, the first Commission, set up under Act 217, was unable to complete its work and collapsed because of court challenges to some of its members because of their selection by certain religious organizations; fourth and finally, the present Commission of seven members from the general public was selected according to said Act 5 and appointed by the Governor.

During the course of its work, the Commission identified a substantial number of such major benefits and divided these benefits into three categories: (1) "intangible" benefits related emotionally to the status of marriage, which do not necessarily have an economic value; (2) "quantifiable" benefits which can be tied to monetary amounts; and (3) "general" benefits which may not have major economic value, may be infrequently used, or which may be a combination of smaller benefits. These benefits are listed and described in detail in Chapter 1 of this report.

The Commission in Chapter 2 went on to identify four basic policy reasons why the right to legally marry should be extended to same-sex couples: (1) the denial of such right is a denial of the state and federal constitutional right to equal protection of the law; (2) the state Supreme Court's requirement in the *Baehr* case that the State show a "compelling state interest" for such denial and the reasons advanced by those who support this denial show a close parallel to the landmark case of *Loving v. Virginia* 388 U.S. 1 (1967) in which the United States Supreme Court found a Virginia statute outlawing interracial marriage to be invalid; (3) the argument that same-sex marriage should be barred because it would not lead to procreation was invalid, inconsistent and discriminatory because this standard was not applied to heterosexual marriage; and (4) the religious beliefs of some members of the community which would ban such marriages can certainly be adhered to by those persons or their churches but they cannot be imposed by state law on others who do not subscribe to such beliefs.

Pursuant to its third basic task--to recommend appropriate legislative action to extend such benefits to same-sex couples--the Commission recommends, and the simplest solution would be, amending the marriage statute to allow same-gender marriage and extend all the benefits and burdens of such status to those couples if they wished to assume them. In addition to its first recommendation, the Commission recommends a second suggestion which would be a comprehensive Domestic Partnership law. This law would not solve the question of equal protection because it would stop short of marriage, but it would allow all couples--same gender or opposite gender--to assume most of the rights and obligations of marriage without being married. These options are not mutually exclusive--the Legislature could choose either or both. Draft legislation covering these options is included in the Appendices.

Because of strong differences between a five-member majority of the Commission and the two minority members--Mr. Hochberg and Ms. Sheldon--the majority is submitting the Report of the Commission as outlined above and has asked the minority to prepare a minority opinion which is included in Chapter 5 of the Report.

Where appropriate, the materials in the Appendices attached are noted as pertaining to the Report or to the minority opinion.

This Report is being submitted to the Legislature pursuant to the timetable set forth in Act 5. The next move is up to that body.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
SUMMARY	iii
ACKNOWLEDGMENT	vi
PREFACE.....	vii
Chapter 1. Major Legal and Economic Benefits Extended to Married Opposite-Gender Couples, But Not to Same-Gender Couples	1
Chapter 2. Substantial Public Policy Reasons to Extend or Not to Extend Such Benefits in Part or in Total to Same-Gender Couples	23
Chapter 3. Appropriate Action Which May be Taken by the Legislature to Extend Such Benefits to Same-Gender Couples.....	35
Chapter 4. Findings and Recommendations.....	43
Chapter 5. Minority Opinion.....	45
Chapter 6. Majority Response to Minority Opinion	97

APPENDICES

A. Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995	103
B. List of Hawaii Revised Statutes.....	105
C. Invited Guests	127
D. Suggested Legislation.....	133
E. Historical Lessons.....	179
F. Collection of References.....	183
G. Survey of Public Opinion Polls	201
H. Written Communications Between Commissioners	205
I. Selected Testimony	241
BIBLIOGRAPHY	285

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

The Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law acknowledges the assistance that has been received, and thanks all those who assisted. Amongst those who helped make this report possible are the Hawaii Legislature and Governor, and the Legislative Reference Bureau and its tireless staff, including in particular, Pamela Martin, Esq. The Commission also expresses its appreciation to the many people who testified and provided valuable information and materials, including those who flew from the neighbor islands and even the United States mainland to testify. The Legislative Reference Bureau printed this report as received from the Commission and was not responsible for the editing of the content of this report.

PREFACE

This report is submitted by the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law to the Eighteenth Legislature as requested by Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995. Act 5 is attached to this report as Appendix A.

I. Background and Authority

The Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law was convened by the Legislature to address some of the issues that have arisen in the case of *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw.530, (1993).

A. *Baehr v. Lewin*; An Overview

A lawsuit filed in May 1991 by three same-gender couples against the State of Hawaii, specifically against John Lewin, in his capacity as the Director of Health, complained of an unconstitutional marriage law that prohibited same-gender couples from obtaining marriage licenses. The complaint alleged a violation of the couple's right to privacy and equal protection under the Constitution of the State of Hawaii.¹ The trial court dismissed the case on the pleadings and the couples appealed to the Supreme Court of Hawaii. In May 1993 the Supreme Court reversed the trial court and remanded the case back for trial. Although the Supreme Court found that there is no fundamental right to same-sex marriage under the right to privacy,² the court did conclude that the marriage law does deny the same-gender couples equal protection rights in violation of article I, Section 5 of the Hawaii Constitution.³ The Hawaii Supreme Court held that the discrimination is based on the "gender" of an individual and is a "suspect category." Therefore, for purposes of the equal protection analysis, the marriage law is subject to a "strict scrutiny" test.⁴ This places the burden on the State to show that the statute's gender-based classification is justified by compelling state interests

-
1. Right to privacy, Article 1, Section 6 of the Hawaii Constitution provides:

"The right of the people to privacy is recognized and shall not be infringed without the showing of a compelling state interest. The Legislature shall take affirmative steps to implement this right."

Right to Equal Protection, Article 1, Section 5 of the Hawaii Constitution provides:

"No person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law, nor be denied the equal protection of the laws, nor be denied the enjoyment of the person's civil rights or be discriminated against in the exercise thereof because of race, religion, sex or ancestry."

2. *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw. 530, 852 P.2d 44 (1993) at 74 Haw. 557.
3. *Baehr*, 74 Haw. at 564.
4. *Baehr*, 74 Haw. at 580.

and the statute is narrowly drawn to avoid unnecessary abridgments of the applicant couples' constitutional rights.⁵

B. Legislative Action

The Legislature reacted to the Supreme Court's decision in *Baehr v. Lewin* by holding public hearings throughout the State in September and October of 1993. At the next legislative session the Legislature proceeded to pass Act 217, Session Laws of Hawaii 1994. Act 217 accomplished several things.

First, Act 217 provided a venue in its purpose section for the Legislature to express its position. The purpose section of Act 217 has been interpreted to create legislative history after the fact while at the same time telling the Supreme Court not to interpret the law in a different fashion. Second, Act 217 also amended the marriage law to specifically require a man and a woman to be eligible for a marriage license, but it did not prohibit the private solemnization of any ceremony. Third, Act 217 created the prior Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law.

The Commission as created by Act 217 (hereafter the "Act 217 Commission") was an eleven-member Commission that had representatives from an assorted group of organizations, some religious in nature. In December of 1994, a federal lawsuit was filed in United States District Court against the Governor concerning the appointment of certain members of the Act 217 Commission. The suit complained of a constitutional violation that was based on the separation of church and state. Judge Harold Fong ultimately granted the plaintiff's motion to permanently enjoin the participation of those members of the Act 217 Commission who represented the Catholic Diocese and the Church of Jesus Christ Latter-Day Saints.⁶ In January of 1995 the eleven-member Act 217 Commission was left with seven members. The Legislature created a new Commission in Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995 (hereafter the "Act 5 Commission" or simply "the Commission").

II. The Commission Members

Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995 specified that a seven-member Commission be appointed by the Governor with at least two members selected from a list from the Senate President and two from a list provided by the Speaker of the House. In early August 1995 the Governor appointed Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson, and Morgan Birtt, Ku'umeaaloha Gomes, Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr., Nanci Kreidman, Marie "Toni" Sheldon, and Robert Stauffer to the Commission. Mr. Hochberg and Ms. Sheldon were selected from the Speaker's list and

5. *Id.*

6. *McGivern v. Waihee*, United States District Court, District of Hawaii, Civil No. 94-00843, HMF, Jan. 13, 1995.

Mr. Gill and Ms. Kreidman were selected from the Senate President's list. Mr. Britt, Ms. Gomes, and Dr. Stauffer were Governor appointees.

III. Report Overview

The Act 5 Commission had their first meeting on September 13, 1995. A schedule was submitted and accepted that followed the structure of the authorizing Act, breaking the Commission's work into three tasks. Discussion on each task was planned for one meeting with voting on the issue at another. The Commission met at least every two weeks until the report was finalized December 8, 1995. The accepted schedule was adhered to as closely as possible. In order to stay on schedule and complete the tasks assigned, some meetings had to be recessed and continued to finish important matters on the agenda.⁷ In addition, subcommittees of the minority and majority were formed early in November, and each met to expedite the drafting of this report.⁸

All meetings were open, noticed according to the Sunshine Law,⁹ and an opportunity for the public to submit oral testimony was scheduled on each agenda. The fact that all meetings were held on Oahu made the participation of citizens of the neighbor islands a concern to the Commission. Several members of neighbor island communities did, at their own expense come to testify, and others submitted written testimony.¹⁰ There were no funds allotted to the Legislative Reference Bureau for the Commission to hold meetings on the neighbor islands. To allow as much participation as possible, the Commission used the State Library System in all counties to disseminate the draft report for public review and comment before finalizing the report.¹¹

-
7. The full Commission meeting noticed and held on October 11, 1995, continued to October 12; the meeting noticed and held on October 25, continued to October 26, November 1, 2, 6 and adjourned on the 7th; the meeting noticed and held on November 22, continued to November 29, December 4, and adjourned December 6.
 8. The minority subcommittee meeting held on November 9, continued on the 14th, the 15th and adjourned on the 20th. Another minority subcommittee meeting was noticed and held on December 5, 1995. The majority subcommittee meeting noticed and held on November 13, 1995 was continued to the 15th and 16th. A second majority subcommittee meeting was noticed and held on November 30, 1995 and continued to December 5, 1995.
 9. Section 92-7, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).
 10. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pgs. T-4 and T-98 for testimony of David Kawate of Kauai; Penelope Spiller of Molokai; Minutes of October 25, 1995, pgs. T-1, and T-2 for testimony of Bruce Fernandes of Maui; Sandra Pelosi of Maui; See minutes of November 8, 1995, pgs. T-86-89 for testimony of Diane Sutton of the Big Island and Martin Rice of Kauai.
 11. A summary of the public response received after the public release of the draft report on November 27, 1995 indicated support of the Commission's work from 455 individuals, 14 organizations and 126 signatures on petitions. Objections to the report were received from 578 individuals, 9 organizations and almost 3,000 signatures on petitions from thirty-two different groups.

Early in the Commission meetings it was apparent that all the findings and recommendations of the Commission would not be unanimous.¹² The majority position was favorable to extending marital rights to same-gender couples in some form. The minority position was against such extension. In order to allow both sides to fully express their positions, it was agreed to allow the minority to prepare and submit a separate chapter. While the minority participated in the discussion of each issue before the Commission, the majority did not interfere with the wording or content of the minority chapter.

The parts of the report coincide with the authorizing Act as to each of the three tasks. Chapter 1 addresses the first task:

"(1) Examine the major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples but not to same-sex couples."

Chapter 2 focuses on the issues surrounding the second task:

"(2) Examine the substantial public policy reasons to extend or not to extend such benefits in part or in total to same-sex couples."

Chapter 3 reviews the different options that were considered by the Commission in the exercise of their final task assigned:

"(3) Recommend appropriate action which may be taken by the legislature to extend such benefits to same-sex couples."

Chapter 4 of this report presents the findings and recommendations of the Commission.

Chapter 5 contains the minority opinion in full.

Chapter 6 is a response by the majority of the Commission to the minority opinion.

12. See votes on motions recording a 4-2 majority in *Minutes of September 13, 1995*, pg. 3, *Minutes of September 27, 1995*, pgs. 4, 5 and 12; *Minutes of October 11, 1995*, pg. 5.

Chapter 1

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS EXTENDED TO MARRIED OPPOSITE-GENDER COUPLES, BUT NOT TO SAME-GENDER COUPLES

The Commission approached their first task to

"(1) Examine the major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples, but not to same-sex couples;"

by reviewing the Hawaii Supreme Court decision in *Baehr v. Lewin*, inviting various speakers to testify, and reviewing the work of the former Act 217 Commission.

I. Supreme Court and Act 217 Commission's Work

The Supreme Court of the State of Hawaii identified fourteen different "salient marital rights and benefits" in the *Baehr* decision.¹³ This served as the starting point for the Act 5 Commission.

The Act 217 Commission had started identifying specific statutes that conveyed benefits but did not complete their review of the entire *Hawaii Revised Statutes*. The Legislative Reference Bureau completed the analysis and submitted and distributed to Commission members a memorandum identifying thirty-seven areas of the law (including the fourteen previously identified by the Supreme Court) which may confer major legal and economic benefits.

II. Invited Guests

The Commission invited several individuals to speak to them regarding their opinions on the legal and economic benefits of marriage. The speakers represented a range of expertise including economists, a professor of tax law, representatives from the Employees Health Fund and the Employees' Retirement System, as well as the attorneys representing the parties in the *Baehr v. Lewin* case. Others were invited but could not attend. A list of invited guests for this topic as well as other topics appears in Appendix C.

13. "Although it is unnecessary in this opinion to engage in an encyclopedic recitation of all of them, a number of most salient marital rights and benefits are worthy of note. They include: (1) a variety of state income tax advantages, including deductions, credits, rates, exemptions, and estimates, under HRS, chapter 235 (1985 and Supp. 1992); (2) public assistance from and exemptions relating to the Department of Human Services under HRS chapter 346 (1985 and Supp. 1992); (3) control, division, acquisition, and disposition of

III. Terminology

An important terminology modification made by the Commission should be noted. In an effort to be more precise and avoid confusion, the term "sex" has been replaced with the term "gender".

A. The Definition of Major Legal and Economic Benefit

The Commission's task includes examining major benefits, necessitating understanding the meaning of that term. As it was not defined in the legislative history, the Commission adopted the common rule of interpretation that the words of law are generally to be understood in their most known and usual significance.¹⁴ Using this general understanding rule for the definition of "major" is similar to the reasoning applied by the Supreme Court of Hawaii in identifying some of the "most salient" benefits of marriage which relied on a combination of legal and economic factors.¹⁵ This definition would necessarily include a range of benefits from those of lesser direct economic value, but of major emotional importance, to those with great economic value and of major importance.

This definition of major legal and economic benefit has been the subject of vigorous debate. Act 5 differs from Act 217 with regard to the first defined purpose of the Commission by replacing the word "precise" with "major."¹⁶ Without direct legislative intent this proved to be a controversial topic. Several objections to the definition, together with several alternative approaches to resolving this issue were examined.

community property under HRS chapter 510 (1985); (4) rights relating to dower, curtesy, and inheritance under HRS chapter 533 (1985 and Supp. 1992); (5) rights to notice, protection, benefits, and inheritance under the Uniform Probate Code, HRS chapter 560 (1985 and Supp. 1992); (6) award of child custody and support payments in divorce proceedings under HRS chapter 571 (1985 and Supp. 1992); (7) the right to spousal support pursuant to HRS section 572-24 (1985); (8) the right to enter into premarital agreements under HRS chapter 572D (Supp. 1992); (9) the right to change of name pursuant to HRS section 574-5(a)(3) (Supp. 1992); (10) the right to file a nonsupport action under HRS chapter 575 (1985 and Supp. 1992); (11) post-divorce rights relating to support and property division under HRS chapter 580 (1985 and Supp. 1992); (12) the benefit of the spousal privilege and confidential marital communications pursuant to Rule 505 of the Hawaii Rules of Evidence (1985); (13) the benefit of the exemption of real property from attachment and execution under HRS chapter 651 (1985); and (14) the right to bring a wrongful death action under HRS chapter 663 (1985 and Supp. 1992)." *Baehr*, 74 Haw. at 560, 561.

14. See Minutes of October 25, 1995, referring to section 1-14, Hawaii Revised Statutes (1993) as the authority for this point.
15. See Note 13 and Minutes of October 25, 1995.
16. Compare Act 217, Session Laws of Hawaii 1994:

"(1) Identify the precise legal and economic benefits to married couples that

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

A draft list of major legal benefits was generated by the Legislative Reference Bureau using the definition of the Act 217 Commission.¹⁷ This definition necessarily included benefits that could be obtained through other means in the law but accounted for "lazy spouse" benefits which referred to instances where if no action is taken the benefit automatically inures to the spouse. It also included a benefit even if a burden was attached to it.

A second definition was suggested that would operate to exclude a statute as bestowing a benefit if that benefit could be obtained by other avenues in the law.¹⁸ In other words, if it costs \$50 to change your name if you are a same-gender couple, but it is free if you are legally married, then this \$50 marriage benefit should not be counted as it is technically not prohibited for same-gender couples who want to change their names and are willing and able to pay.¹⁹ It is the opinion of both the minority and the majority that to determine whether there is a major legal and economic benefit you necessarily have to include the balancing of any burden. Where the minority differed was in application of that principle. In a definition that was rejected twice by the majority,²⁰ the minority would like to apply a four-step analysis to their definition that is structured as follows:

- (1) Does the statute in question create a significant improvement in condition or advantage for a married couple as a result of holding the status "spouse" or "family"? If yes, then
- (2) Is there any burden associated with that significant improvement in condition or advantage? If no, then go to question (4); if yes then

are not extended to same-sex couples."

with Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995:

- "(1) Identify the major legal and economic benefits to married couples that are not extended to same-sex couples."

17. The specific definition of the Act 217 Commission is "Anything contributing to an improvement in condition or an advantage that a married couple would have as result of holding the status "spouse" or "family" that would not be offered to a same-gender couple even though they had the same commitments to each other as a married couple." *Interim Report of the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law*, January 17, 1995, pg. 2.
18. The specific definition proposed by Commissioner Hochberg is: "A resultant significant improvement in condition or resultant significant advantage, after consideration of concomitant burdens, which a married couple enjoys as a result of holding the status "spouse" or "family" that would not be either offered to a same-sex couple nor available to a same-sex couple by another avenue or means." See Minutes of September 27, 1995, and Minutes of October 11, 1995.
19. Under minority reasoning, the Hawaii Supreme Court would be in error for including the name-change as a "most salient" benefit of legal marriage. See also Note 13.
20. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pgs. 5 and 18.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSION ON SEXUAL ORIENTATION AND THE LAW

- (3) After considering the burden associated with the improvement in condition or advantage, is the remaining improvement in condition or advantage still significant? If yes, then
- (4) Is that remaining significant improvement in condition or advantage not offered to a same-sex couple nor available to a same-sex couple by another avenue or means?

The majority considered this definition. But when the Commission applied this formula to the fourteen marriage benefits identified by the Supreme Court, not one would qualify as a benefit. Therefore, this formula was rejected as flawed.

One economist defined "major economic benefit" as a large benefit to a large group of people as distinguished from a large benefit to a small group of people,²¹ or small benefits or infrequent large benefits to a small group of people.²² A second economist approached the topic by attempting to calculate the benefit to society from extending benefits to same-sex couples.²³ That analysis did not address the direct benefit to an individual but instead included calculations that took into account the probability of a member of the public actually taking advantage of a particular benefit, which greatly reduced its economic value. This made it difficult to compare and contrast their testimonies, as they approached the topic from different points of view, somewhat like comparing apples with oranges. For example, in analyzing what the economic benefit of offering a resident tuition to the spouse of a non-resident University of Hawaii faculty member, Dr. Moheb Ghali took the differential value of the tuition, \$1,500, and then multiplied it by the probability of someone taking advantage of the benefit, which is one in a thousand ($1500 \times .001$), and arrived at a \$1.50 value for that benefit. Dr. Ghali further discounted the value of a resident tuition to a nonresident spouse over a five-year period and arrived at a present economic value of ninety-six cents.²⁴ The distributive expected value economic analysis of Dr. Moheb Ghali may be accepted economic practice, but Dr. Ghali's "barricade of abstraction that separates us from economic reality"²⁵ does not consider the direct benefit to the individual, and therefore the Commission has

21. Section 11-204, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995), was used as an example of this. This allows a candidate for public office to receive not more than \$50,000 from an immediate family member; otherwise contributions are limited to \$2,000, \$4,000, or \$6,000 per individual. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D.

22. Section 304-4(b), *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995), authorizes a non-resident university employee's spouse to qualify for a resident tuition.

23. See Minutes of the October 11, 1995, pg. T-34 for testimony of Moheb Ghali, Ph.D., and attached in Appendix I.

24. *Id.*

25. Cobb, Clifford, Ted Halstead and Jonathan Rowe, "If the GDP Is Up, Why Is America Down?" *The Atlantic Monthly*, October 1995, pgs. 59-78.

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

rejected his economic valuations. Dr. Sumner La Croix's analysis would value this benefit at the full differential. While he recognizes that it is likely that there will be only a few instances in a year, he also states that "the sum of these numerous small benefits can be quantitatively significant."²⁶ The Commission agreed that to some people the sum of many of these small benefits or just one may create a major benefit.²⁷

B. Balancing the Burdens Against the Benefits of the Marriage Law

The public testimony of both economists and the professor of law²⁸ brought out that it would be unfair or an incomplete review if the examining of benefits was not weighed with any correlating burdens. The Commission did not disagree and, while no formal motions were made, it was accepted that the burdens would be addressed at the appropriate time. The double-edged sword of marriage rights and benefits versus the burdens and obligations appears particularly in the arena of determining the economic value of benefits.

C. Economic Values

The economic values of each benefit received great attention by the Commission. Attempting to quantify the exact value of every benefit was impossible, as was pointed out by both economists who testified before the Commission. Even between economists there appeared to be some difference in what to measure, the value of the benefit to the individual, or the value to society of the benefit extended to the individual.²⁹ The Commission was able to categorize benefits into three categories:

1. Intangible Benefits

Intangible benefits were defined by the Commission to include the legal benefits that are often closest to the hearts of the affected couples who are denied the right to marry.³⁰ These types of benefits are not associated with any monetary value. Quantifying the values of intangible benefits is often left to juries in civil proceedings.

26. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. T-10 for testimony of Sumner LaCroix, Ph.D. and Lee Badgett and attached in Appendix I.

27. See Minutes of September 27, 1995.

28. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D., and Randall Roth, Esq., and Minutes of October 11, 1995 for testimony of Moheb Ghali, Ph.D.

29. Compare the testimony of Sumner La Croix on pg. 243 of this report, an excerpt of the Minutes of September 27, 1995 and testimony of Moheb Ghali, on pg. 269 of this report, an excerpt of the Minutes of October 11, 1995, in Appendix I.

30. See Minutes of October 25, 1995.

2. Substantial-Quantifiable Benefits

A second category of benefits was defined as substantial-quantifiable benefits. Benefits in this category are generally tied to monetary amounts. This type of benefit is also the type that usually has a burden associated with it.

3. General Benefits

General benefits are defined as a catch-all for benefits that do not fit into the categories above. General benefits may not have a major economic value or are used infrequently although they may have a major impact on an individual couple. In addition, general benefits can refer to the sum total of smaller benefits that may have a major impact on an individual couple.

D. Other Jurisdictions and Dependent Benefits

The Commission could not ignore all the benefits that are reliant on the State's definition of marriage. When the State defines a spouse it has the effect of pushing the first domino in a parade of dominos. The marriage certificate affects issues under county ordinances, other state laws, federal laws and regulations,³¹ international treaties,³² as well as issues in private industry. While the Commission recognizes many possible reactions in other states and in the federal jurisdictions to allowing marital status to same-gender couples, such reactions cannot be accurately predicted. Further, it is not the Commission's task to analyze such reactions, and many would be based on private litigation. Rather, it is the Commission's task to recommend what will best serve the public interest and the private rights of people in Hawaii. While exploring all these benefits is beyond the scope of this Commission's assigned tasks, the Commission did hear a considerable amount of

31. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. T-14, for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D. and pg. T-23, for testimony of Randall Roth, Esq., citing benefits in the estate tax area, social security programs, and federal immigration law.

32. See the following excerpt from the Minutes of October 25, 1995:

"International Implications

It is understood that most nations of the world bestow special rights and benefits, or allow special benefits to be chosen, by persons who are recognized as having a government marriage certificate. It is likewise understood that these foreign countries generally recognize U.S. marriage certificates. Finally, it is understood that under the American federal system of governance, the actual issuance of U.S. marriage certificates is done by the individual states, including Hawaii.

As such, it can be persuasively argued that the conferring of a marriage certificate by the State of Hawaii carries with it certain major legal and economic benefits in these foreign countries, should a couple with such a marriage certificate visit or otherwise have dealings with such foreign countries. But these major legal and economic benefits are all subject to the applicable provisions of international law, any other applicable treaty provisions that each such country has with the United States, and subject

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

testimony³³ with regard to the federal tax system, and as our state tax system is based on the Internal Revenue Code,³⁴ the essence of that discussion is included in this report.

Regarding tax issues, both economists and the professor of tax law agreed that the tax law can carry a marriage "bonus" or a marriage "penalty" and was strictly dependent on individual fact situations.³⁵ For example, when married couples have two \$100,000 incomes there is a marriage "penalty," but if the same amount of income (\$200,000) is earned by one married individual with the other married individual as a dependent, there is a benefit of reduced taxes. Combining several ideas suggested by those who testified before the Commission, the benefit may be framed in this particular situation as giving the couple the opportunity to make a choice³⁶ to select an "economy of the family."³⁷ This economy of the family issue relates to the decisions families make as to what is the best economic situation for the family. For example, does one spouse work in the home to provide care for children or do both spouses choose to work and pay someone to care for the children. Often these decisions are based on the economic impact of these decisions. For example, will there be higher taxes if both work, or additional costs for health insurance? And what is the cost of a caregiver for a dependent?

The Commission attempted to identify persons in the private industry who would speak on the major legal and economic benefits associated with marriage in the private industry but was unable to. Thus, having no direct testimony related to the benefits in private industry, the Commission did not deal directly with those issues.

further to any applicable internal laws or judicial decisions within each such country.

An investigation of such international scope has not, to the Commission's knowledge, ever been undertaken. The scale of such a study is also clearly outside of the resources made available to the Commission.

As such, the Commission finds that a persuasive argument exists that many major legal and economic benefits available in foreign countries are conferred on a couple through the State of Hawaii's conferring of a marriage certificate.

At the same time, the Commission finds that a precise listing or valuation of such major legal and economic benefits is outside the scope of its appropriated investigative resources, and therefore outside the scope of this report."

33. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. T-24, for testimony of Randall Roth, Esq., and pgs. T-13 and T-21, for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D. and the Minutes of October 11, 1995, pg. T-33, for testimony of Moheb Ghali, Ph.D.

34. See section 235-3, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993) and generally, see sections 235-2.3, 2.4 and 2.5, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

35. *Id.*

36. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. 9.

IV. Conclusions

After reviewing the variety of definitions for major legal and economic benefits, a majority of the Commission decided not to view this definition as a static formula to be applied mechanically to each statute but instead to adopt a concept that would provide guiding principles to help clarify and identify the major legal and economic benefits to the Commission. This concept is similar to the reasoning applied by the Supreme Court of Hawaii in identifying "most salient" rights. And the Commission, as did the Supreme Court, relied on a combination of legal and economic factors in arriving at the list of major legal and economic benefits extended to opposite-sex couples but not to same-sex couples. The major legal and economic benefits identified by the Commission included benefits from the three categories of economic value benefits.

A. Intangible Benefits

Intangible benefits, as explained earlier in the text, often have almost no real economic value. While they cost nothing in terms of burdens on the State, ironically some of them involve some cost to the individual spouse. The intangible benefits identified by the Commission as major legal and economic benefits are the right to visit a spouse in the hospital,³⁷ to make decisions regarding the medical use of a spouse's body,³⁸ to decide the final disposition of a spouse's body,⁴⁰ to receive legal notice of certain proceedings in law,⁴¹ the right of spousal privilege and confidential marital communications under the rules of evidence,⁴² the extension of the physician-patient privilege to family members,⁴³ and above

37. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pg. T-32, for testimony of Moheb Ghali, Ph.D. describing family decisions to join the work force and be entitled to health insurance.

38. While this benefit has no statutory citation it is well-accepted policy of many hospitals to allow only family members to visit seriously ill patients.

39. Section 327-5, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993), relying on section 327-3, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993), for authorized personnel for that decision.

40. Section 346-15(d), *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

41. See sections 334-60.4, 334-60.5, 334-125, and 334-134, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994) (notice for involuntary hospitalization for mental health reasons); section 346-71, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993) (notice required for proceedings for order for immediate protection to spouse).

42. Section 626:1-505, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

43. Section 626:1-504, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

all, the simple recognition and equality⁴⁴ that is bestowed by section 572-1, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*, the requisites to enter into a valid marriage contract.

B. Substantial-quantifiable Benefits

The second category of major legal and economic benefits were identified in terms of substantial-quantifiable benefits and contained fourteen different areas in the law. They are

1. Spousal and dependent support benefits
2. Health insurance benefits
3. Other insurance benefits
4. Retirement benefits
5. Workers compensation benefits
6. Wrongful death benefits
7. Hawaiian home lands surviving spouse benefit
8. Savings in "creating the relationship" benefits
9. Income-tax rate benefits
10. Other income-tax benefits
11. Estate and transfer-tax benefits
12. Transfer of home and capital-gains-tax benefits
13. Tenancy by the entirety benefits
14. Federal benefits

These major legal and economic benefits in the substantial-quantifiable category have economic values attached to them that can be quantified. Where feasibly possible, in terms of the actual amount of the benefit to the individual, the value is attached. The economic valuation as analyzed by Dr. Sumner La Croix is accepted because Dr. La Croix's analysis considers the direct benefit to the individual. The Commission identified the following major legal and economic benefits in this category:

44. See excerpt from the Minutes of October 25, 1995:

"The Commission further finds that beyond the specific intangible benefits

1. Spousal and Dependent Support Benefits

The Commission identified the group of spousal and dependent-support benefits as major legal and economic benefits. This package of major legal and economic benefits is usually made available to only one spouse. Through the government's enforcement of the marriage law, one spouse will benefit while a burden is placed on the other spouse. That is to say, by the couple agreeing to the terms of the marriage contract, they are each agreeing to support the other spouse. The Commission notes that of the fourteen "most salient" benefits identified by the Supreme Court of Hawaii, six are included in the benefits identified in this group as spousal and dependent support benefits.⁴⁵ These benefits as identified by the Commission are the control, division, acquisition, and disposition of community property under Chapter 510,⁴⁶ *Hawaii Revised Statutes*; the rights to notice, protection, benefits, and inheritance under the Uniform Probate Code, Chapter 560, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*;⁴⁷ the award of child custody and support payments in divorce proceedings

listed above is one other that stands head and shoulders above all the other benefits combined. That is the intangible benefit of liberty and equality. What price, what cost, is it to lose equality?

We cheapen the discussion by reducing legal marriage to only a matter of dollars and cents. Certainly the majority of those married couples who are allowed to receive governmental certificates do not view these documents as passports to economic prosperity. We should step back and look at the bigger picture.

What, for example, was the cost in human liberty to be forced to attend segregated schools before *Brown v. Board of Education* 347 U.S.483 (1954)? What was the cost in terms of human equality for different-gender couples to go to jail for marrying the one they loved, before *Loving v. Virginia*, 388 U.S. 1 (1966)?

Add up the hundreds of special marriage-certificate benefits. Now subtract their purely economic value. What you have left is the greatest intangible benefit of all: simple recognition and equality. And the Commission finds that this value is priceless and is above and beyond the other values, intangible or otherwise, simply because the value of legal marriage is greater than the sum of its parts.

Indeed, the Commission finds that this intangible idea of "being really married" through governmental certification--the intangible idea itself, removed from all the purely economic considerations--is one of the primary benefits associated with legal marriage in the minds of most members of the general public. The Commission reiterates its finding: this benefit is of substantial but unquantifiable value."

45. See Note 13.

46. Specifically, sections 510-5, 6, 9, 10, 22, 23, 24, and 25, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

47. This includes the benefits of intestate succession because many people do not leave wills. The law then provides for the distribution of the estate to the spouse or other family members and the benefits of elective share for the spouse, the omitted spouse, and exempt property. Specifically, sections 560:2-101, 2-102, 2-202, 2-203, 2-204, 2-205, 2-206, 2-301, 2-401, 2-402, 2-403, 2-404, 2-508, 2-802, 3-101, 2-203, 3-403, 3-703, 3-713, 3-901, 3-902, 3-906, 3-1212, 4-101, 4-207, 5-210, 5-301, 5-309, 5-311, 5-408, 5-410, 5-601, 6-107, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

under Chapter 571, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*;⁴⁸ the right to spousal support pursuant to section 572-24, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*; the right to file a nonsupport action under Chapter 575,⁴⁹ *Hawaii Revised Statutes*; post-divorce rights relating to support and property division under Chapter 580, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*; the right to dower and curtesy under Chapter 533, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*; and the protection of the right to enter into a premarital agreement under Chapter 572D.⁵⁰

2. Health Insurance Benefits

The Commission also recognizes health insurance benefits as a major legal and economic benefit. The Hawaii Prepaid Health Care Act⁵¹ mandates that employers provide a minimum package of health insurance benefits to employees who work more than twenty hours per week. The law allows an employer to charge the employee up to 1.5 percent of the employee's wage or salary as payment towards the health insurance premium.⁵² A parallel law⁵³ mandates public employers to provide health insurance benefits. A minimum contribution from the public employers is mandated, with the precise contribution level set by collective bargaining.⁵⁴ For most workers, even if an amount is withheld from their salaries, the portion contributed by the employer is still substantial. Some employers in Hawaii in certain situations pay all of the insurance premium, a substantial benefit.

The law requires that the health insurance coverage provided to workers be available to their dependents but does not require the employers to pay for the additional costs of insuring dependents.⁵⁵ The payment amount for the coverage of dependents under a group rate is substantially below the cost of getting the insurance independently. This represents a substantial benefit. Assuming one spouse is not working (the dependent spouse) and is eligible for coverage through the other spouse's employer, and assuming the employer contributes nothing to the cost of the dependent spouse's policy, the estimate of the value to the married couple is \$1,251.48 in saved costs by getting insurance at group rates through the employer's plan.

48. Specifically, section 571-52, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

49. Specifically, sections 575-2, and 3, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993)

50. Specifically, sections 572D-1, 3, 6, and 10, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

51. Chapter 393, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

52. Section 393-13, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

53. Chapter 87, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

54. Sections 87-4 and 393-19, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

55. Sections, 87-4, 393-7, and 21, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

3. Other Insurance Benefits

In addition to health insurance benefits, the Commission recognizes other insurance benefits as major legal and economic benefits. The Commission finds that partially by tradition, and partially by legal mandate,⁵⁶ insurers in Hawaii have granted certified families discounts for various types of insurance and special considerations of spouses. This may include premium discounts for life insurance, auto insurance, and private disability insurance. The matter is sufficiently complex that the Commission has been unable to further quantify the amount, but the Commission finds that the benefit is substantial and includes it as a major legal and economic benefit.

4. Retirement Benefits

The Commission identified two specific major legal and economic benefits in the area of public employee retirement benefits. Retirement benefits are required by law for public workers of the four Counties and the State.⁵⁷ The two benefits are (1) retirement health insurance coverage; and (2) death-benefit payments as part of workers' pensions. The marriage bonus arises because these benefits are extended to surviving legal spouses in certain circumstances.

This report addresses retirement health insurance coverage first. If a public worker qualifies for retirement benefits and retires before the age where Federal Medicare benefits become available, that worker is allowed the option of retaining the very comprehensive medical-dental-vision-drug coverage that the worker enjoyed while in active service with the government. Further, the worker's right to extend these benefits to a legal spouse (a right that was enjoyed during active service), is retained: in retirement, the legal spouse is subsidized in his or her comprehensive coverage.⁵⁸ One estimate of the value of this benefit is \$1,464 annually.⁵⁹

When the public retiree reaches the age of qualifying for Medicare, the retirement benefit shifts to paying for the "Premium for Part B" fee. This benefit is extended to legal spouses for the full lifetime of the spouse, whether or not the retiree predeceases the spouse.⁶⁰ One estimate is that this benefit is worth \$553.20 annually.⁶¹ With legislation presently in Congress to raise the premium cost, and with the public employers committed to

56. Sections 431:10B-105, 431:10C-103, 431:10D-212, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

57. See sections 88-11, 84, 93, and 286 *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994) and generally Part III Chapter 88, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

58. Section 87-4.5 and 87-6, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

59. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. T-33, for excerpt of written testimony of Cenric Ho.

60. *Id.*

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

covering the cost at whatever level it rises to, this benefit amount is expected to rise over time.

Many private pension plans provide similar coverage for retirees' spouses below the effective age for Medicare, and for retirees' spouses eligible for Medicare coverage. Like the legal mandate for public employees, this traditional coverage is limited to certified spouses. As above, these benefits are substantial.

The second benefit in the public employee retirement area is the death-benefit pension coverage.⁶² There are currently two public-sector pension plans, referred to as the "contributory" and "non-contributory" plans. Generally, the former plan covers workers who started prior to the mid-1980s, and the latter plan covers most workers since that time. In general, a contributory plan means the worker contributes to the plan, whereas a non-contributory plan means the worker does not. In both cases the employer makes contributions.⁶³ The benefits are usually higher for a contributory plan as more payments have been made into it. Over ninety percent of current public pensioners are on the contributory plan, whereas approximately seventy percent of current workers are on the non-contributory plan.

If a worker dies prior to retirement, but the death was an "ordinary" one, in the sense that it was NOT caused by an accident on the job, and the worker was in the contributory plan, there is no "marriage benefit" because the death-benefits are paid to whomever the worker designated as their beneficiary. The beneficiary need not be a spouse or a relative. So, whether legally married or not, a worker has the option of naming a partner or not.⁶⁴ If the same ordinary death occurs, but the worker was in the noncontributory plan, however, a marriage benefit clearly exists. In this case, the death benefits are paid to a legal spouse. If there is no legal spouse, then no payment is made unless there are children. However, payments to the children are much lower than to a legal spouse.⁶⁵ In other words, the worker has no right to name a beneficiary, and instead is forced to have the primary payments go only to a legal spouse. Furthermore, the value of the death-benefits do not go to

61. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pgs. T-11 for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D.

62. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pgs. T-26 and T-27, for testimony of David Shimabukuro, Assistant Administrator, Employees' Retirement System of the State of Hawaii.

While the statements and findings of this subsection of the report are those of the Commission, the Commission thanks Assistant Administrator Shimabukuro for his assistance and testimony in helping the Commission deal with this issue.

63. Section 88-123, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

64. Section 88-84, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994).

65. Section 88-286, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994).

REPORT OF THE COMMISSION ON SEXUAL ORIENTATION AND THE LAW

the worker's estate or other heirs if there is no legal spouse or any children as it would in the contributory plan.⁶⁶

The value of this "marriage bonus" is dependent on each worker's particular case. Its exact figure depends on the specific salary conditions of the employee and can be assumed to be a substantial amount of money.

The next type of death benefit is one caused by an accident on the job. In the case of non-contributory members, their benefit is the same as above: the death-benefits are paid to a legal spouse (and children) only. The value is the same as if the worker had died an ordinary death, and is substantial.⁶⁷ If the accident-on-the-job death was to a public worker on the contributory plan, however, things are treated differently than if it had been an ordinary death.⁶⁸ For an accidental death, the legal spouse gets a death-bonus whether or not the worker named the spouse as a beneficiary.⁶⁹ This benefit is a substantial benefit.

In the case of all certified spouses receiving a death-benefit payment, they have the further benefit of rolling the payment amount over into an IRA, while an unrelated recipient of the death-benefit cannot do so and so must pay a sizeable tax penalty. Deferring and reducing the ultimate tax penalty (through use of the IRA option) is an additional substantial benefit for legal spouses.⁷⁰

A full examination of private-sector retirement benefits that includes a marriage bonus is beyond the scope of this report, though it is understood that similar retirement plan benefits exist in private-sector plans and represent substantial and common benefits to certified spouses.

5. Workers' Compensation Benefits

The Commission identified major legal and economic benefits in the Workers' Compensation law.

The Commission finds that Hawaii's workers' compensation law allows death benefits to be paid, due to employment-related death, to a dependent certified spouse (or other family members: dependent parent, children, grandchildren). However, these benefits are not paid to an uncertified spouse.⁷¹ These benefits are significant and may equal sixty-

66. Compare sections 88-84 and 88-286, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994).

67. Section 88-286, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994).

68. Section 88-85, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994).

69. *Id.*

70. See the Minutes of September 27, 1995, pgs. T-16, for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D.

71. See sections 386-34, 41, 42, 43, and 54, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

two percent of the worker's weekly wage. This monthly payment to the certified spouse does not end until that spouse's death or remarriage.⁷²

6. Wrongful Death Benefits

The Commission identified a major legal and economic benefit under the wrongful death law.⁷³ In a wrongful-death complaint, a legal spouse is allowed to sue for loss of support to the surviving spouse and the loss to the estate. The suit may also attempt to recover damages, including loss of companionship, consortium,⁷⁴ and marital care, as well as the expenses of any illness and burial. In most cases, an uncertified spouse cannot sue for support. For example, if someone murders or causes the wrongful death of a spouse, except for any private insurance a same-sex couple may have carried, and except for the extremely limited payments under the Criminal Injuries Compensation law,⁷⁵ the surviving partner will get no monetary payment other than charity.

Society has addressed this injustice by allowing legal spouses to bring "wrongful death complaints," which are forms of civil lawsuits, against those responsible for the wrongful death. If the perpetrators are capable of making a payment, and if the lawsuit is successful, the surviving spouse may collect support payments (*i.e.*, payments over time), a lump-sum award for the loss to the person's estate of his or her earning power caused by the death, together with other payments. The precise sum collected would, of course, depend on the cost of support to the surviving spouse, the lost value to the estate (including the earning power of the deceased), the circumstances of the wrongful death, the level of success of the lawsuit, and the amount spent on legal costs for the case. While an exact value cannot be determined, this nevertheless is a substantial benefit. These laws provide this comprehensive form of benefit at no real cost to the government, and the benefit is a significant one.

7. Hawaiian Home Lands Surviving Spouse Benefit

The Commission identified a major legal and economic benefit under the Hawaiian Homes Commission Act that provides, upon the death of a Hawaiian Home Lands lessee, a certified spouse can assume the lease if the spouse is qualified by blood-quantum,⁷⁶ while a spouse without a marriage certificate cannot.⁷⁷ The marriage benefit here depends on having the lessee spouse die while the legal spouse is still living. The value of

72. Section 386-43, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

73. Section 663-1 and 3, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

74. Webster's New World Dictionary Third College Edition defines this as "the companionship and support provided by marriage, including the right of each spouse to receive this from the other."

75. Chapter 351, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and 1995 Supp.).

76. An inheriting legal spouse need be only 25 percent blood-quantum. See section 209, Hawaiian Homes Commission Act, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994).

the benefit would depend on how many years the surviving spouse lives. One estimate puts the benefit at \$4,812 annually.⁷⁸ In any case, it is a substantial benefit.

8. Savings in "Creating the Relationship"

The Commission recognizes that to replicate certain automatic presumptions that a spouse may have under the law, a same-gender couple would have to take extensive legal action. The cost of this legal action, which is automatic on becoming a certified spouse, can be seen as "savings in creating and documenting the relationship." The Commission recognizes this savings to certified spouses to be a major legal and economic benefit.

This package of major legal and economic benefits can be called "creating the relationship." While some of the costs listed in this section refer to benefits that may have been mentioned in other sections, this major legal and economic benefit does not look to the actual legal condition creating the benefit but looks to the cost of setting up the relationship that duplicates the benefit under marriage. There are three costs associated with replicating a certified marriage. First, some of the steps involve paying a government fee (as with the name-change). Second, nearly all the steps require costly legal (or other) services and third, the replication is not always guaranteed. We have placed an undervalued estimate of financial value on this specific marriage-certificate benefits to illustrate what it would cost to replicate the benefits by drawing up documents.⁷⁹

The benefits in this package start with the right to change your name without paying the normal costs of a name-change, \$50 plus \$250 in legal and notice fees.⁸⁰ Another item of this benefit is under the probate code where a certified spouse can inherit by intestate succession. In addition, the surviving spouse would be presumed to assume the custody of any dependent children. Non-certified spouses can attempt to replicate this right by each having careful wills and trusts set up by their lawyer(s) at a substantial cost of \$300 for the two wills⁸¹ and \$3,000 for the two trusts. An additional parenting agreement that details what happens if the marriage is dissolved, including the care for children and custody and visitation

77. Section 209, Hawaiian Homes Commission Act, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1994).

78. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pg. T-34, for testimony of Moheb Ghali, Ph.D., attached in Appendix I.

79. The estimates given in the text are from a local attorney who specializes in this work, and as reviewed by two other attorneys. Actual costs to a couple may vary and could greatly exceed the figures given in the text, depending on the complexity of the couple's estates and other factors.

80. Sections 574-1 and 574-5(a)(3), *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995); see also pg. 3 of this report.

81. These costs may be higher. Mr. Martin Rice, a member of the public who testified before the Commission regarding replicating the marriage relationship through legal documents, forwarded a letter from Mr. Daniel J. Custer, attorney for Martin Rice, stating that although Mr. Rice "did a significant portion of the work in drafting the documents...the fee for the preparation of the your estate planning documents was \$796."

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

rights if the marriage is dissolved, \$500. Durable power of attorney for finances, which allows one spouse to make financial decisions should the other spouse become incapacitated: \$100 each, or \$200 total. A living-together contract, including an agreement about any sharing of finances in the marriage, an agreement about property owned before and during the marriage, and an agreement about disposition of property at (non-legal) divorce: \$2500.

The basic value of a government marriage certificate can be placed at \$6800. An additional point concerning wealth should be made. The duplication of the marriage relationship rights is only to same-gender couples who are wealthy enough to afford a lawyer to draft the documents--in contrast to the poorest opposite-gender couple, to whom these rights are available for the small \$25 fee for a marriage certificate.

9. Income Tax Rate Benefits

The Commission agrees with the Hawaii Supreme Court in recognizing that there are several benefits from marriage associated with the income-tax law. The Commission identified the variable tax-table rates as a major legal and economic benefit. While the economic issues in tax law can be complex, the Commission accepts the discussion above with regard to the federal income-tax benefits and recognizes that the individual fact situations under state income tax law may also operate to provide a benefit. While testimony was received by the Commission that the average of the tax effects on all legally married couples in the United States is a marriage penalty of \$4,500,⁸² this should not exclude those families who balance the average by enjoying the marriage bonus in their income taxes. These families typically have only one working spouse. In that case a substantial benefit exists. Testimony was also received that perhaps the best way to frame the income-tax benefits with regard to the tax-table rates is to allow a same-gender couple the choice of deciding whether they will receive a marriage bonus or a penalty.⁸³ The Commission agrees with this testimony and finds that the income-tax law with regard to the variable tax-table rates for same-gender couples and married couples is a major legal and economic benefit.

10. Additional Income Tax Benefits

The Commission also recognizes that there are other items in the income tax law that create additional major legal and economic benefits. The Commission finds that certified spouses (who are not claimed as dependents on other tax returns), are automatically given an exemption, while uncertified spouses must meet a much more rigorous test of economic dependency which many certified spouses could not meet. The Commission further finds that if an uncertified spouse's employer offers domestic partner benefits (such as health care or other benefits), the amount paid to the worker for their spouse's benefits are

82. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pgs. T-23 to T-26, for testimony of Randall W. Roth, Esq.

83. *Id.*

considered part of the worker's income unless the spouse is claimed as a dependent.⁸⁴ The amount paid out by employers for certified spouses' benefits, however, is not treated as taxable income.

The Commission further finds that if a marriage dissolves, there are tax advantages if the couple was certified. Alimony payments for (once) certified couples are deductible, and (legal) divorce-related property settlements (such as transfers from one legal spouse to the other) are exempt from capital gains tax (until the certified spouse receiving the property sells it). When uncertified marriages dissolve, these tax benefits cannot be claimed. The Commission finds that these additional tax benefits are a major legal and economic benefit.

11. Estate and Transfer Tax Benefits

The Commission identified major legal and economic benefits in the Estate and Transfer Tax Reform Act of 1983.⁸⁵ This state estate and transfer tax is based solely on the federal estate and gift tax and as such the allowances and laws regulating those actions directly affect the State's treatment. Under the federal estate and gift tax laws, a legally married person receiving an estate (or total gifts) beyond \$600,000 from his or her spouse does not owe transfer taxes due to the unlimited "marital deduction." Other heirs, including an uncertified spouse, would have to pay estate and transfer taxes on the value of the estate or gifts beyond the \$600,000 ceiling. The generally positive effect of this law for certified surviving spouses is to allow them to defer payment of the transfer tax until their own death. Also, annual gifts beyond \$10,000 to unrelated individuals are taxed; transfers to spouses are not taxed.⁸⁶

In the cases of couples without sizeable estates, the marriage bonus here is irrelevant. But to those couples who are affected, this bonus is substantial, amounting in the hundreds of thousands of dollars (or millions of dollars), depending on their assets.

12. Capital Gains Tax Benefit for a Couple's Home

The Commission also identified a major legal and economic benefit on the transfer by death of a couple's home. Couples, particularly homeowners in Hawaii, commonly find their homes (and other assets) to have appreciated enormously over the time they have owned them. Upon the death of one spouse, the general half-ownership of the house (and other assets) are transferred to the surviving spouse. Normally at this time a capital-gains tax (of 45-50 percent between the Federal and State tax systems), would become due on the

84. Editors, "Benefits for Domestic Partners were Income, *Tax Week*, Report No. 33, August 1994, pg. 3.

85. Chapter 236D, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

86. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. T-14, for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D. and attached in Appendix I.

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

increase-in-value (capital gain), that belonged to the deceased spouse.⁸⁷ Legal spouses may, however, choose to defer the capital-gains tax on the deceased spouse's appreciated assets. This free deferral can continue throughout the remaining life of the surviving spouse. Thus the value of this marriage benefit is two-fold. First, the value of deferring the bill is substantial. Second, the cost of the bill several years from now will not have been adjusted for inflation and so its absolute value will have fallen. The amount of this fall (the discount based on inflation), represents a second substantial benefit.

It is difficult to put precise figures on this benefit as its value depends on the worth of the couple's house (and other assets), and the number of years the surviving spouse remains alive. However, it can be pointed out that all homes in Hawaii have appreciated substantially over time; in the three-year 1988-1990 period, appreciation averaged about \$200,000. Taking this example, if a couple owns a house that went through this appreciation period, then each of their capital-gain was about \$100,000.⁸⁸ Upon death, the inheriting spouse, if they did not have the government marriage certificate, could have to pay capital-gains taxes on the deceased spouse's appreciation, a tax which in this case could be \$45,000 to \$50,000.

In the example above, often the the surviving spouse is older and does not have the income or liquid assets to make such a payment. Borrowing on the house may also be difficult as an income stream to service the loan may not be available. The result could sometimes be losing the house to pay the tax. The marriage benefit in this case simply allows the surviving spouse to defer paying this tax throughout the balance of their lifetime. As such, the tax-flow to the government is not stopped but simply delayed. Still, the benefit to the surviving spouse is substantial: not having to pay the tax at once, and therefore possibly not having to lose the house. The precise economic benefit, outside of the human side of not losing the house, would be the value of the tax deferral, which would depend on the circumstances of each couple.

13. "Tenancy by the Entirety" Benefits

The Commission was able to identify a major legal and economic benefit that was unanimously agreed to. This benefit is the benefit of ownership under tenancy by the entirety. Only a few states have the form of ownership of real estate known as "tenancy by the entirety." It bestows unique legal protections and benefits on a certified couple. The

87. Technically, all this falls under the matter of estate taxes, covered above. But that section looked at couples holding sizeable estates, whereas this section looks at the much more common occurrence of a couple in Hawaii that does not have an unusual estate except for the appreciated value of their home.

88. This figure could be substantially more for some couples.

The appreciation amount for a couple that had held their home for a longer period would also have to be adjusted for capital gains or losses over those other years. After all, Hawaii's real estate market has fluctuated over the years and has even lost some value recently for some homes.

protections and benefits, in turn, cannot be completely replicated by the use of other legal instruments, no matter what price is paid to attorneys in drawing up such instruments.⁸⁹

The Commission also recognizes that tenancy by the entirety is a form of protection of the couple's ownership of their house in times of legal attachment. The economic value is difficult to determine with precision, but the Commission finds that it is a major legal and economic benefit.

14. Federal Benefits

The Commission acknowledges that it has previously stated that identifying the benefits beyond the State's jurisdiction is beyond the scope of the task assigned. But as many of the federal benefits are driven by the State definition of marriage, the Commission is obligated to recognize that the State of Hawaii can directly control who is technically certified to receive federal spousal benefits. The Commission therefore finds the State's ability to indirectly award these federal benefits through a valid marriage certificate is a major legal and economic benefit. Specifically these include special spousal rights under the Retirement Equity Act of 1984. This is a "choice" type benefit as the special rights can cut both ways, and the main option of being able to get a certificate is that the couple has the choice of taking out the certificate or not and therefore being covered or not under the REA.⁹⁰ Another Federal benefit involves Social Security. Certified married couples receive significant advantages in the nation's Social Security programs, particularly in the size of the monthly benefit amount that is paid under the Old-Age and Survivors Insurance Program (OASI), but also under the Disability Insurance Program.⁹¹

The benefits from getting a marriage certified in the OASI Program have several sources. First, when a fully-insured worker retires, his or her legal spouse receives a bonus benefit equal to 50 percent of the retired worker's benefit (unless the legal spouse is entitled to a larger benefit based on his or her own work history). In 1993, the average monthly benefit for the covered spouses was \$347, or \$4,164 more than the couple would have received if their marriage were not certified. Second, when the retired worker dies, the surviving certified spouse (from age 60 and up), then receives the retired worker's full benefit. In 1993, the average certified surviving spouse in this program received \$630 per month, or \$7,560 annually, whereas the uncertified surviving spouse receives nothing. Third, when an insured certified spouse dies, the surviving certified spouse is entitled to a one-time death benefit of \$255. Finally, when a currently insured (non-retired) worker dies, the surviving certified spouse is eligible for a monthly benefit if the couple had children who are under age 16 (or disabled), and the legal children of the deceased also receives benefits. In 1993, the

89. For further explanation of this benefit see *The Encyclopedia of Financial and Estate Planning*, Hawaii Institute of Continuing Legal Education, Honolulu, 1990.

90. This benefit was discussed by Randall W. Roth, Esq., see Minutes of September 27, 1995, pgs. 4 and T-23 to T-25.

91. All figures cited in the following text are taken from the 1994 "Green Book," compiled by the Committee on Ways and Means, U.S. House of Representatives.

MAJOR LEGAL AND ECONOMIC BENEFITS

average survivor in this category received \$448 per month or \$5,376 annually, and the children in this category received an average of \$173 per month or \$2,076 annually. In these cases, an uncertified surviving spouse and that spouse's children received nothing.

The Disability Insurance system also favors certified couples. If a disabled worker has a legal spouse who is either age 62 or older (or is caring for a young or disabled child of the worker), then the legal spouse is eligible for a benefit that averaged \$156 per month or \$1,872 annually in 1993. For an uncertified couple, the spouse would receive nothing.

More detailed studies of the Social Security system show that over time, the numerous benefits awarded by the system to certified couples are significant. Certified couples, even when both legal spouses work, have rates of return on their Social Security taxes that are two to three times higher than the rate of return earned by non-certified married couples with the same income and taxes paid.

In sum, the OASI tax advantages for certified couples generate significant economic benefits that are worth thousands of dollars annually during retirement. In addition, the payments provided to some legal spouses under the Disability Insurance System provides substantial added financial security benefits when a legal spouse becomes disabled.

C. General Benefits

The third economic category of benefits, general benefits, consists of a relatively large class of rights that is of limited economic value when applied singly to the couple, but when taken as a package, these rights are major legal and economic benefits. These benefits include the waiver of conveyance taxes between married individuals, even in divorce,⁹² allowing the spouse of a non-resident university professor to pay resident tuition fees,⁹³ allowing a member of the immediate family to contribute up to \$50,000 to a candidate instead of limiting it to the usual \$2,000,⁹⁴ certain fishing in Hilo Bay,⁹⁵ and statewide fishing for *nehu* and *'ao*.⁹⁶

Appendix B, while not exhaustive, provides a list of four hundred Hawaii laws that bestow intangible, substantive, or general benefits; most of these laws, singly or in groups, fall into the general category. While it is possible to economically assess the value of each of

92. Section 247-3(4) and (12), *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

93. Section 304-4(b), *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995).

94. Section 11-204, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995). Note that Act 10, Special Session of Hawaii 1995, increased the limits to \$4,000 and \$6,000 for elections to four-year offices.

95. Section 188-34, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

96. Section 188-45, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

the general benefits, the lack of time and funding limited the Commission to examining the substantial benefit list above and not extending the same level of scrutiny to these myriad of general benefits.⁹⁷

A majority of these benefits are conferred on the basis of the definition of *family* or *immediate family*. Some statutes specifically define the term, as in the election law, but others must rely on the statutory rule of construction.

V. Summary

In summary, the Commission can not claim that the list of major legal and economic benefits that are extended to different-gender couples but are not extended to same-gender couples as identified above is exhaustive. But the Commission finds that it is complete enough to recognize the magnitude of the benefits conferred as result of the privilege to marry under the law. The Commission believes that an overwhelming number of benefits may be taken for granted on a daily basis by state-certified married individuals.

97. As one example of analyzing a general benefit, careful work between economists and marine biologists could estimate the supply of certain fish in Hilo bay, and of *nehu* and *'ao* fish in waters around the State. It could then be shown that the State laws (sections 188-34 and 45, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*) that deny all non-married families and commercial enterprises the right to fish these species result in the fish supply being therefore relatively high and that the resources of a married couple necessary to invest to catch the fish is relatively low.

Chapter 2

SUBSTANTIAL PUBLIC POLICY REASONS TO EXTEND OR NOT TO EXTEND SUCH BENEFITS IN PART OR IN TOTAL TO SAME-GENDER COUPLES

Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995 defined the Commission's second task as follows:

"(2) Determine substantial public policy reasons to extend or not to extend such benefits in part or in total to same-sex couples."⁹⁸

This part of the report identifies the substantial public policy reasons the Commission found to warrant the extension of benefits in total to same-gender couples. Each policy is stated and a discussion of the policy issues follows. The conclusion summarizes these findings.

I. Public Policy

The Commission listened to many testimonies, reviewed voluminous materials, and discussed different ideas concerning public policy issues. After digesting all this material, the Commission finds that substantial public policy reasons exist to extend all the legal and economic benefits discussed in Chapter 1 to same-gender couples who are willing to enter into the marriage contract, along with all the responsibilities and burdens that contract entails. In that regard, the Commission adopts the following public policies which are related to (1) Equal Protection, (2) the *Loving* case, (3) Procreation and Compelling State Interests, and (4) Separation of Church and State.

A. Equal Protection

Article I, sections 2, 3, and 5 of the Constitution of the State of Hawaii states clearly that all persons in Hawaii are entitled to equal protection under the law, including the right to enjoy their inherent and inalienable rights to life, liberty and pursuit of happiness, and be free from illegal discrimination or the denial of basic rights on the basis of gender.

The Commission finds that the denial of the benefits of marriage to same-gender couples, purely on the basis of their gender, is a violation of those basic constitutional rights.

98. Act 5, Section 3, paragraph (2), Session Laws of Hawaii 1995.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSION ON SEXUAL ORIENTATION AND THE LAW

The Commission finds that the Constitutional right to equal protection is central to this marriage debate. The United States Supreme Court has found that under restricted conditions, even prison inmates have a right to marry.⁹⁹ The Hawaii Supreme Court has ruled that denying governmental certification to married couples on the basis of gender is discriminatory and presumptively unconstitutional, based on equal protection under the law.

Once the importance of the equal protection argument is made, the Commission finds it beneficial to examine the issue from an alternative perspective. Instead of asking "what reasons exist to extend the benefits identified in Chapter 1 of this report?" it becomes helpful in analyzing the issues to ask "what compelling state interests exist to deny extending these benefits?" This restatement is based on the standard of scrutiny imposed by the court when such rights are threatened in the State of Hawaii. When this standard is established, as in the *Baehr* case, the burden of proof falls on the discriminator to justify the discrimination. While the task assigned to the Commission by Act 5 requires the Commission to determine if substantial public policy exists to extend these benefits, the Commission finds that it is forced to also examine if there are any compelling state interests that exist to deny extending these benefits.

These equal protection arguments are based on the specific language of the State of Hawaii Constitution¹⁰⁰ which is similar to the United States Constitution. The Commission recognizes that the over-riding right that "no person shall be ... denied the equal protection of the laws"¹⁰¹ is one of the basic liberties we hold to be self-evident. The Hawaii Constitution extends this prohibition of discrimination further than the United States Constitution by prohibiting discrimination based on gender. In Hawaii "No person shall ... be discriminated

99. "The right to marry, like many other rights, is subject to substantial restrictions as a result of incarceration. Many important attributes of marriage remain, however, after taking into account the limitations imposed by prison life. First, inmate marriages, like others, are expressions of emotional support and public commitment. These elements are an important and significant aspect of the marital relationship. In addition, many religions recognize marriage as having spiritual significance; for some inmates and their spouses, therefore, the commitment of marriage may be an exercise of religious faith as well as an expression of personal dedication. Third, most inmates eventually will be released by parole or commutation, and therefore most inmate marriages are formed in the expectation that they ultimately will be fully consummated. Finally, marital status often is a precondition to the receipt of government benefits (e.g., Social Security benefits), property rights (e.g., tenancy by the entirety, inheritance rights), and other less tangible benefits (e.g., legitimation of children born out of wedlock). These incidents of marriage, like the religious and personal aspects of the marriage commitment, are unaffected by the fact of confinement or the pursuit of legitimate corrections goals." *Turner v. Safley*, 107 S.Ct. 2254, 2265. [Emphasis added.]

100. See Note 1.

101. Article 1, Section 5, State of Hawaii Constitution; and

Section 1, Article 14, Amendments to the United States Constitution states:

All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction

SUBSTANTIAL PUBLIC POLICY REASONS

against ... because of race, religion, sex or ancestry"¹⁰² The Hawaii Constitution strengthened its gender protection with an equal rights amendment that states: "Equality of rights under the law shall not be denied or abridged by the State on account of sex."¹⁰³

In the *Baehr v. Lewin* decision, the Hawaii Supreme Court cited Hawaii's Constitutional guarantees of equal protection in holding that State law prohibiting same-gender marriage is discriminatory and presumptively unconstitutional.¹⁰⁴

Some public testimony argued that allowing same-gender marriage would give special rights not equal rights. The Commission considered the issue of special rights and agrees that the benefits might appear special because they have not yet been granted to same-gender couples by any state. On closer examination, however, we find that the rights being discussed are important civil rights and the benefits being granted are already available to others, and no special benefit is being contemplated. The Commission recalls the debate over the Civil Rights Act of 1964.¹⁰⁵ Thirty years ago it was thought to be a special right for an African-American person to spend a night in a white-owned hotel in the South or to eat in an all-white restaurant. These are rights that are taken for granted today. The Commission believes that thirty years from now, the majority of citizens will look back on the extension of marriage rights as the right thing to do.

The argument was raised that special rights seem to be some kind of zero-sum game in which granting a civil right to one person somehow takes it away from someone else. The Commission recognizes how allowing same-gender couples to marry may require others to provide services to people who they may wish to exclude. The Commission has considered the weight of this argument. Balancing the level of inconvenience and upset of those who would like to exclude same-gender couples from their businesses based on their personal dislikes or disapprovals, versus providing equal rights to all, the Commission finds the scale tips in favor of equal rights.

thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

102. Article 1, Section 5, State of Hawaii Constitution.

103. Article 1, Section 3, State of Hawaii Constitution.

104. *Baehr*, 74 Haw. at 557-558.

105. See Marcossan, Samuel A. "The 'Special Rights' Canard in the Debate Over Lesbian and Gay Civil Rights," *Notre Dame Journal of Law, Ethics & Public Policy*, 1995, Vol. 9, No. 1.

The Commission also considered those arguments that same-gender marriage would infringe on others' individual rights. For example, would an employer, whose religion does not recognize same-gender marriage be obligated to extend the same spouse health-insurance benefits to same-gender married couples as to opposite-gender married couples? Again, we find history instructive: who would say today that an employer, parent or restaurant owner should be able to fire a worker, replace a teacher, or refuse service, based solely on race? If history teaches a lesson, it is that allowing marriage for same-gender couples may enhance society as a whole by moving our nation towards more equal treatment for all.

B. The *Loving* Case

The Supreme Court of Hawaii, in the case which gave rise to the establishment of this Commission, *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw. 530 (1993), recognized the relevance of the United States Supreme Court's 1967 decision to strike down a Virginia statute which prohibited miscegenation, or interracial marriage, *Loving v. Virginia*, 388 U.S. 1 (1967). The Hawaii Supreme Court has found that denial of same-gender marriage was presumed to be a violation of equal protection of the law unless the State could show a "compelling state interest" for such denial. The Commission finds that the various reasons advanced for denying same-gender marriages—including religious, moral and public health and safety—are similar to the *Loving* case and do not constitute a "compelling state interest" and, as a matter of public policy, should not be used to deny equal rights under the law to same-gender couples.

Loving v. Virginia, 388 U.S. 1 (1967) has been cited by the Supreme Court of Hawaii in *Baehr v. Lewin*¹⁰⁶ as well as in several testimonies before the Commission.¹⁰⁷ The *Loving* case prohibited the State of Virginia from enforcing laws that discriminated against inter-racial couples who wanted to marry. Some testimony suggested that the *Loving* decision parallels the issues now before the Commission. Some of the arguments were and are imbedded in tradition, separate-but-equal standards, and religious objections.¹⁰⁸

Other testifiers disagreed, stating that the racial discrimination issues in *Loving* are dissimilar to the gender discrimination issues before the Commission. Clearly, race and gender are different issues. However, closer examination of the broader social debates

106. *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw. 530, 562, 563, 567-70 (1993).

107. See Minutes of October 11, 1995 for testimonies of Steven Michaels, Esq. and Daniel Foley, Esq. See Minutes of October 25, 1995 for testimonies of Jon Van Dyke, Esq., Frederick Rohlfing, Esq., and Thomas F. Coleman, Esq.

108. *Loving v. Virginia* 388 U.S. 1, at 3, 7, 8 (1967).

SUBSTANTIAL PUBLIC POLICY REASONS

reveals that the two issues are similar. There is much to learn from a review of the *Loving* case. The parallels are very strong.

During the 1960's when interracial marriage was becoming more frequent, societal attitudes in Virginia that were based on religion objected to interracial marriage. Public argument also focused on morality issues. A popular view was that it was immoral not to discriminate on the basis of race, in the interests of protecting the children. Fears that children would not be raised in a healthy environment fueled the fire. Discriminating on the basis of race was believed good for the public health because there would be no interracial marriages producing mongrel and weak children. The public supported the most basic defense that the very definition of marriage was a union between those of the same race.

The parallels in this issue to the *Loving* case become obvious when examining the testimony presented to the Commission. The Commission repeatedly heard that some of the State's citizens are in favor of prohibiting same-gender marriage. Objecting to the morality of the behavior of couples who seek marriage certificates, some testifiers believe it is immoral not to discriminate on the basis of gender. Focusing on the ills that would befall children with gay and lesbian parents, some public testimony cited the potential for weak and confused children as dangers to public health and safety, using this as a rationale for discriminating on the basis of gender.¹⁰⁹

The Commission embraces the lessons of *Loving* and has listened carefully to the testimonies that are rooted in religious, moral and public health ideas. The Commission recognizes the sincerity of all testimony and recognizes that each person has the right to practice their individual religious and moral beliefs. The Commission also recognizes that no one has the right to impose those on others. Additionally, the Commission believes that testimonies stating the extension of benefits to same-gender couples would threaten public health are inaccurate. Both the American Psychiatric Association and the American Psychological Association removed homosexuality from its list of maladies more than twenty years ago. In addition, the Commission heard substantive testimony that children of gay and lesbian parents develop similarly to the children of opposite-sex parents.¹¹⁰

Another similarity between *Loving* and the issue before the Commission is the legal non-recognition of an existing situation. Inter-racial relationships, including marriages, existed long before the *Loving* case. The United States Supreme Court officially prohibited Virginia from restricting those inter-racial couples from marrying. The Hawaii Supreme Court has suggested a similar intent here by imposing the heavy burden of showing a compelling state

109. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pg. T-23, for testimony of Dan Kehoe, Ph.D., and pg. T-76 for testimony for Mike Gabbard.

110. See Minutes of November 8, 1995, pgs. 2 and T-3 and T-43 for testimony of Dr. Robert Bidwell, and attached in Appendix I.

interest if it is to bar same-gender marriages. Same-gender couples have had relationships that include marriage in some churches.¹¹¹ The non-recognition of these on-going relationships warrants a similar standard of scrutiny as in *Loving*. Historically, there was no serious disruption of the public order because of *Loving*. The Commission expects the same result if same-gender marriages are recognized by the State.

Related to the arguments that the public order in Hawaii would be disrupted are the contentions that extending benefits to same-gender couples will wreak havoc on the economic status of the State. Again, we can point to another similarity to the *Loving* case. The State of Virginia feared economic hardship if racial discrimination were ended. The Commission heard substantial testimony on the economic effect on tourism in Hawaii if benefits are extended to same-gender couples. Testimony from economists¹¹² focused on a *Southern California Law Journal* article.¹¹³ That article projected a \$153 million annual increase in tourism to Hawaii from gay and lesbian couples travelling to the first state that allowed same gender marriage.¹¹⁴ Even though economists discounted the methodology of the article's author, who is not an economist, they agreed there would be some effect, and two of them estimated the positive effect at \$127 million over five years,¹¹⁵ though all three economists agreed that a more precise estimate would be difficult to predict without further data. The range of general testimony on how the State will fare economically if same-gender marriage were allowed included a prediction of an economic boost, fear it will create a situation that will destroy tourism in Hawaii, and still others said that the effect would be unnoticeable.¹¹⁶ The Commission has heard testimony and is aware of the economies of other cities and communities where gay rights have been strongly supported, and understands those areas not to have suffered economically but have even prospered.¹¹⁷ Therefore, the Commission does not give weight to the argument that tourism will be effected negatively.

111. A partial list includes Quakers, Metropolitan Community Church, Unity, Universalist-Unitarians, Dignity USA, and Buddhists.

112. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pgs. T-10 to T-22, for testimonies of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D. and Jim Mak, Ph.D. and Minutes of October 11, 1995, pgs. T-35 to T-56 for testimony of Mobe Ghali, Ph.D.

113. Brown, Jennifer Gerarda "Competitive Federalism and the Legislative Incentives to Recognize Same-Sex Marriage," *Southern California Law Review*, Volume 68, 1995, pgs. 745-839.

114. *Brown* at 755.

115. See Minutes of October 11, 1995 for testimonies of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D. and Jim Mak, Ph.D. and attached in Appendix I.

116. *Id.*

117. Drummond, Tammerlin. "Not in Kansas Anymore," *Time*, September 25, 1995, pgs. 54-55.

SUBSTANTIAL PUBLIC POLICY REASONS

Discussion of the economic effect on tourism included the introduction of a resolution¹¹⁸ that explored the results of accepting or rejecting certain public policies. Basically, if a given action by the legislature were to cause loss of jobs or income, it would be opposed as bad for the community and considered a bad policy for the State. Conversely, if such an action created positive conditions for the average citizen, it could be seen as a good policy for the State. Sifting through the testimony, the Commission finds a net positive economic impact from legalizing same-gender marriage and simply recognizes that a new incentive for a particular market to visit the islands would increase the tourism economy of the State. Adopting a policy that would have that result would be good for the State.

Another parallel to *Loving* is the objection that parents would have to send their children to schools attended by the children of parents who are different or to classes taught by teachers who are different. The Commission favors the belief of John F. Kennedy: "If we cannot end our differences, at least we can help make the world safe for diversity."

Regarding the issue of public sentiment, local public polls are mixed, depending on how the survey question is phrased. Although more people might oppose same-gender marriage than support it,¹¹⁹ about two-thirds of Hawaii's voters support equal rights for its gay and lesbian citizens. But justice may not be reflected in the public polls. At the time of the Supreme Court decision requiring the integration of schools in *Brown v. Board of Education* 347 U.S. 483 (1954) integration was tremendously unpopular. Stubborn governors sent armed troops to prevent children of the "wrong" race from going to school.

Opposition to the 1967 *Loving* decision on interracial marriage was also heated. Yet the Commission also finds no rational argument today that either *Brown* or *Loving* were the wrong things to do. Instead, the Commission finds that both these decisions have provided a more fair and equal life for all Americans. Similarly, testimony indicated that when Denmark passed a national domestic partnership law the majority of the people were against it, but now the law is generally accepted.¹²⁰ A time line presented to the Commission indicated movement towards more acceptance throughout the United States of same-gender relationships, with Hawaii being a leader in many of the steps taken.¹²¹

118. See Minutes of October 25, 1995.

119. Five Hawaii Polls on Legalizing Same-sex Marriage compiled by an unknown source, attached in Appendix G.

120. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. 7, for testimony of Daniel Foley, Esq.

121. See Minutes of October 25, 1995, for testimony of Thomas F. Coleman, Esq.

C. Procreation and Compelling State Interests

The argument that same-gender marriage should be barred because it cannot lead to procreation is invalid, inconsistent, and discriminatory. Public policy should not deny same-sex couples the right to marriage, and the right to raise a family if they wish to do so, on the excuse that they, between themselves, cannot procreate, when this reason is not applied to opposite-gender couples. State law does not require that opposite sex couples prove that they are capable of procreation before they can be married, and many are obviously not, because of age, medical or other reasons. Individuals in a same-gender marriage may have children from a prior opposite-gender marriage, or can adopt children if they desire a family.

The Commission invited both of the attorneys who will argue at the trial of the *Baehr* case now set for July 15, 1996, to brief the Commission. The First Deputy Attorney General who is defending the State in the Circuit Court trial of *Baehr v. Miike*¹²² shared with the Commission the position the Office that the Attorney General will be presenting in the case. The Hawaii Supreme Court has ruled in *Baehr v. Lewin*,¹²³ that the State has the burden of showing a "compelling state interest" that is narrowly drawn if the State prohibits same-gender couples from obtaining a marriage license. The First Deputy Attorney General has explained to the Commission that the State's position is that a compelling state interest exists that is related to the interest of procreation and protection of children. Their position does not deal with sexual orientation, per se, nor even with gender, per se. Instead, it is based on the belief that being raised by biological parents is best for the children of Hawaii and that is what the marriage law is intended to do.

The obvious question concerns those different-gender couples who apply to get their marriages certified by the government and may not have, intend not to have, or are incapable of having children. The First Deputy Attorney General addresses this issue by appealing to a related defense of privacy.¹²⁴

The Hawaii Constitution has a very strong constitutional protection of privacy.¹²⁵ This right of privacy includes the right to privacy in general concerning reproductive matters and

122. *Baehr v. Miike*, Circuit Court of the First District, State of Hawaii, Civil No. 91-1394-05 is the new caption for the ongoing case of *Baehr v. Lewin* which was remanded for trial by the Hawaii Supreme Court. Since that ruling, the State administration has changed and John Lewin is no longer the Director of Health. The case at trial now has been officially changed and is now captioned as *Baehr v. Miike*. Dr. Miike is the current Director of Health under the Cayetano administration.

123. See Note 122 for the explanation of the difference between the *Baehr v. Lewin* case and the *Baehr v. Miike* case.

124. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. 7, for testimony of Steven Michaels, Esq.

125. Article 1, Section 6, Hawaii State Constitution, see Note 1 for exact language.

SUBSTANTIAL PUBLIC POLICY REASONS

this is what the First Deputy relies on when explaining the over-inclusiveness of those different-gender applicants under the protections of the compelling state interest that nurtures procreation, who do not want to, or cannot, procreate. With regard to their right to privacy, the First Deputy suggests, it would be unconstitutional to question different-gender couples requesting their marriages to be certified as to whether or not they could or would have children.¹²⁶ On the other hand, same-gender couples can not biologically procreate and therefore can be excluded from the marriage law that is rooted in the interest of procreation. The Commission finds this argument to be unconvincing.

The Commission also thinks that due attention should be placed on traditional Hawaiian custom as stated in Section 7, Article XII, State of Hawaii Constitution. "The State reaffirms and shall protect all rights, customarily and traditionally exercised for subsistence, cultural and religious purposes..." The Commission recognizes that in traditional Hawaiian culture, a great number of children were raised not directly by the biological parents, but instead by the *hanai* parents. This traditional custom and practice, the Commission finds, is well documented.¹²⁷ The Commission concludes that the State's arguments run counter to the Hawaii Constitution and State law cited above, and therefore the argument that children are best raised by their biological parents does not impress the Commission as a compelling State interest.

While the Commission agrees that procreation, the protection of children, and privacy are all in the public interest, the Commission also finds that these same issues argue for the conferring of government certification of same-gender marriages and not against. The encouragement of stable relationships would benefit the individual couples, and the families as well as society. The Commission finds that the continuation of the current same-gender prohibition of state-certified marriage and denial of equal rights is harmful to the public interest.

D. Separation of Church and State

Under our constitutional government the fact that some religions or churches condemn same-gender marriages does not mean that those religious beliefs can be imposed on others. Our separation of church and state prevents religious enforcement through state institutions, such as the Department of Health.

Representatives from a variety of religious organizations were invited to testify in this area. Clearly, there are as many different opinions on this matter as there are religious

126. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pg. 7, for testimony of Steve Michaels, Esq.

127. See for example section 386-2, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993) defining "child" to include a *hanai* child. See also sections 346-71, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp. 1995), and section 79-14, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

organizations. For example, the Church of Jesus Christ Latter-Day Saints and some evangelical and fundamentalist Christian representatives would not like the State to recognize same-gender relationships.¹²⁸ Some other Christian representatives and the Buddhists asked the Commission to support stable relationships between loving people regardless of whether those loving people are the same gender.¹²⁹

Some of the public testimony was based on an alleged violation of natural law. Yet conflicting religious testimony stated that same-gender activity can be found in a variety of life forms and therefore is not against natural law. Some Christian testimony said same-gender relations were against God's will and therefore should be banned. Other Christians disagree. Many religions do not recognize God or the one God. Buddhism, the second largest religion in the State, does not believe in God. The Commission finds that the interpretation of various sacred scriptures is open to legitimate differences of opinion but irrelevant to the Commission's purpose. Hawaii welcomes, protects, and cherishes hundreds of different religions and denominations--churches, synagogues, temples, and other places of worship--yet none of these provides the basis of our legal system.

The Commission also listened to Christian testimony that incorrectly interpreted the State motto, "*Ua Mau Ke Ea, O Ka Aina I Ka Pono*," to apply to the issues at hand. Translations of the motto by these public testimonies implied that the common translation "The life of the land is perpetuated in righteousness" refers to pious Christian behavior.¹³⁰ The Commission disagrees with this translation of the State motto as having any sectarian meaning. Hawaiian authorities agree that Kamehameha III is the author of these words. The word *pono* stated in conjunction with the words *ea*, meaning "sovereignty," and *aina*, meaning land, in this context refers to the correct political behavior for protecting the land. Kamehameha III uttered the statement after the sovereignty of the land was returned on July 31, 1843, by Admiral Thomas.¹³¹

Other religious testimony feared that the State would force churches to marry same-gender couples, even if that marriage opposed their religious ideology. This is not the current structure of the marriage law, nor would it be if same-gender couples were awarded certificates of marriage. Religious organizations would still be free to exclude those who do

128. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for testimony of Father Mark Alexander, Dan Kehoe, Bishop Richard Lipka, Reverend John Boaz, and Chaplain Mary Woodard.

129. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, testimonies of Robert Aiken, Reverend Joris Watland, Diana Paw U, Reverend Bob Nakata, Reverend Donald K. Johnson and Sister Joan Chatfield.

130. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pgs. 14, 15, and T-92, for testimonies of Leon Siu and Paul Kamanu.

131. Kame'eleihiwa, Lilikala. *Native Land and Foreign Desires: Pehea La E Pono Si?*, Bishop Museum Press, Honolulu, 1992, pgs. 160-161.

SUBSTANTIAL PUBLIC POLICY REASONS

not share their beliefs, although there may come a time when they become more accepting of same-gender marriages as these become more common.

II. Conclusion

The Commission finds that the four public policies presented above are substantial public policy reasons that warrant the extension of all the legal and economic benefits discussed in Chapter 1 to same-gender couples willing to enter into the marriage contract, with all the responsibilities and burdens which that contract entails. The Commission notes that while the task at hand was to find substantial public policy reasons to extend part or all of the benefits identified, much of the discussion in this chapter focuses on the comparison of allowing state-certified marriage to same-gender couples versus denying it. This is a product of addressing the testimony and material presented to the Commission. The Commission has tried to incorporate and address as many of the ideas presented in the testimony as possible in its discussions of these policies.

The Commission finds substantial public policy with regard to equal protection arguments and rejects the idea of nurturing procreation as a compelling state interest. The Commission also finds the *Loving* case to be similar to the issues surrounding the role of the Commission. The Commission, in determining whether there is substantial public policy that exists to extend all or part of the benefits identified in Chapter 1 of this report has reviewed a variety of positions and has concluded that substantial public policy reasons exist to extend not just part, but all benefits.

The primary reason for this is the deeply rooted belief of the people of Hawaii, America, and all humanity, in equality and equal rights of all people.

Chapter 3

APPROPRIATE ACTION WHICH MAY BE TAKEN BY THE LEGISLATURE TO EXTEND SUCH BENEFITS TO SAME-SEX COUPLES

The Commission's last task as assigned by Act 5, really had two steps. As stated the third task was to

"(3) Recommend appropriate action which may be taken by the legislature to extend such benefits to same-sex couples."

In Chapter 1, the Commission identified major legal and economic benefits that are extended to married couples that are not extended to same-gender couples. Then, in Chapter 2, the Commission discussed the arguments surrounding how they arrived at adopting four substantial public policies to extend those benefits. The adoption of those policies to extend all benefits to same-gender couples has bearing on this third task assigned to the Commission. Because the Commission has determined that substantial public policy exists to extend all benefits, the Commission had to reject any legislative option that does not provide that. A list of the options that were considered follows:

I. Options Considered

A. No Action

The Commission could recommend no action and keep the marriage law as it reads currently, allowing only a man and a woman to apply for a marriage license. This option is available only if no benefits are to be extended. Ironically, by taking this action, one testifier predicted that the Circuit Court may decide that the State has not shown a "compelling state interest" that is narrowly drawn and would order the State to issue marriage licenses to same-gender couples who apply and meet the requirements, therefore awarding all the benefits and responsibilities of full marriage.¹³² On the other hand the Court could interpret a no-action recommendation by the Commission and by the legislature to mean the legislature believes the current law reflects the current public policy.

132. See Minutes of October 25, 1995, for testimony of Thomas F. Coleman, Esq.

B. Domestic Partnership

1. Limited Domestic Partnership that Extends Some Rights, Not All

If the Commission recommended a domestic partnership law that included the extension of some benefits but not all, it would most likely be considered a law to be exercised within the limits of the State, and it is unlikely that it would be recognized in other jurisdictions not subject to State law. Benefits extended under this type of arrangement would most likely include benefits as a result of being a public employee and might include an extension of filing under a "married" status for same-sex couples under Hawaii's income-tax law.

2. Comprehensive Domestic Partnership

A comprehensive domestic partnership law would essentially extend all the possible¹³³ benefits and responsibilities of marriage to same-sex couples but through a different chapter in the law. The treatment of domestic partners would be similar to that of spouses under the marriage law. Domestic partners would be recognized as spouses throughout the *Hawaii Revised Statutes*. This comprehensive domestic partnership law, while not providing for real marriage, has been suggested to "moot" the *Baehr v. Miike*¹³⁴ case by providing all the incidents of marriage. In the words of the First Deputy Attorney General, "If it walks like a duck and talks like a duck, it's probably a duck."¹³⁵ The Commission disagrees. Under the *Baehr* decision case, adopting domestic partnership would not grant equal protection under the law.

C. Separate Religious Marriage and Civil Marriage

The option to separate religious marriage and civil marriage was suggested by two people who provided testimony to the Commission.¹³⁶ The concept is based on the constitutional provision of separation of church and state. The procedure to marry under the current law requires the State to issue a license and then to have the couple solemnize the relationship in a ceremony performed by an individual licensed to solemnize marriages.¹³⁷

133. The Commission can only recommend changes within the State's jurisdiction and, as a domestic partnership status is untested as to the extension of benefits in other jurisdictions, the Commission notes this limitation.

134. See Note 122 for the explanation of the difference between the *Baehr v. Lewin* case and the *Baehr v. Miike* case.

135. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for testimony of Steven Michaels, Esq.

136. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for testimonies of Jori Watland and Penelope G. Spiller.

137. Section 572-11, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

APPROPRIATE ACTION WHICH MAY BE TAKEN BY THE LEGISLATURE

These individuals are members of religious organizations ordained or authorized to perform marriage ceremonies or they are judges, justices or magistrates.¹³⁸ While it is not uncommon to have a judge or justice marry a couple, it is more common to have the ceremony performed by a religious individual. This recognition by the State of a religious figure to authenticate the marital vows and entitlement to the benefits of marriage is peculiar from the perspective of the separation of church and state arguments. This somewhat contradictory structure is further confused by excluding the participation of the religious organizations if the marriage fails, leaving the dissolution strictly to the courts, much to the dismay of one testifier.¹³⁹

This concept would provide a civil marriage that included the application of the license, and an oath or affirmation of the marriage vows by an authorized state individual who is completely separate from, and independent of, any religious ceremony that may be performed. The State would not need to license religious individuals to perform ceremonies, but they could perform any ceremony their religious beliefs recognize. There would be no need to have a religious ceremony if the couple did not desire. Likewise, the religious ceremony could be performed without state recognition, which is currently the case for same-sex couples. All the benefits and burdens of marriage under the law would be bestowed by the civil marriage. This option would extend all the benefits of marriage to same-sex couples and at the same time make optional the now-required step of a religious or judicial solemnization.

D. Allow Marriage

Allowing marriage of same-sex couples would necessarily extend all the benefits currently enjoyed by opposite-sex couples. It would be the strongest statement with regard to those same-sex couples who present their married status in other jurisdictions.

E. Provide for Civil Registration or Something New

This option is intended to consider providing for some type of new registration for everyone. This option would probably use a new chapter in the law to provide for some type of spousal registration. The requirements would be similar to the current marriage law but it would incorporate the separation issues as suggested in the option outlined in "C." above. Necessarily this type of legislation would also have to repeal the current marriage law. This option has the potential to create legal problems for the existing married couples in the State.

138. Section 572-12, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993).

139. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for testimony of Reverend Jori Watland.

F. Repeal Marriage

The option to repeal marriage was presented to the Commission. Members of the public who testified before the Commission presented interesting ideas. One suggested that the marriage law is not perfect and needs to be fixed even for different-gender couples.¹⁴⁰ Another suggested that the only way to make everyone equal is to not give any benefits to anyone. If the marriage law is repealed, then no one would receive any benefits.

G. Constitutional Amendment Allowing Marriage Between a Man and Woman Only

A constitutional amendment to the State of Hawaii Constitution allowing marriage between a man and a woman only is an option that would effectively moot the case. The Supreme Court of Hawaii is the ultimate interpreter of the State Constitution, and an amendment specifically prohibiting marriage between people of the same-sex would make the *Baehr v. Lewin* opinion incorrect. This option would not extend any benefits to same-sex couples.

H. Other

Redefine the Terms *Family* and *Immediate Family*. The option to define the terms *family* and *immediate family* throughout the *Hawaii Revised Statutes* was proposed to the Commission. By redefining family to include individuals who maintain households and share the expenses and necessities of life, the Commission could pick and choose individual benefits to confer to same-gender couples. The legislation for this option could be very lengthy and cumbersome.

II. Full Faith and Credit Issues

The Commission heard testimony from several sources¹⁴¹ concerning the full-faith and credit clause of the United States Constitution. The testimony suggests that because no state currently allows same-gender marriages, if the State of Hawaii were to allow them, a rash of litigation would spring up across the country from those couples who came to Hawaii to get married. The couples would return to their home states and expect to be recognized as

140. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pgs. 10 and 11 to 12, for testimonies of Sister Chatfield and Reverend Joris Watland.

141. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pg. 6, for testimony of Steven Michaels, Esq., and Minutes of October 25, 1995, pg. T-14, for testimony of Jon Van Dyke, Esq. and pgs. T-31 to T-34 for testimony of Thomas F. Coleman, Esq.

married. Legal scholars generally agree it is not clear what will happen.¹⁴² While the Commission is cognizant of this problem, the issue is beyond the scope of the assigned tasks.

III. Residency Requirements

The Commission received testimony on the option of imposing a residency requirement. A residency requirement has been suggested as a method to avoid an influx of gay tourists, although like income taxes, a residency requirement is a double-edged sword. A residency requirement in the marriage law would be an effective tool to dramatically decrease the number of Hawaiian weddings by all visitors to Hawaii including the marriages of Japanese nationals. At the same time a residency requirement may encourage those who would not otherwise do so, to move to the State and establish residency. These arguments would also apply if a comprehensive domestic partnership law is used to extend benefits to same-gender couples. The Commission believes that imposing a residency requirement would not be beneficial to the State.

IV. Conclusions

The Commission finds that married couples of the same gender are entitled to equal protection under the law and thus should be conferred governmental certification of their marriages. Therefore the Commission must reject all options stated above that do not confer full benefits.

It has been suggested that an appropriate action that might be taken by the Legislature in ending this gender discrimination is the passage of a domestic partnership bill. The Commission finds, however, that a *domestic partnership* is defined in a leading article on the topic as "two people living together in a committed, mutually inter-dependent relationship." Further, that laws governing domestic partnerships "apply uniformly to all couples," different-gender and same-gender, with a majority of the current government-certified domestic partners on the mainland United States being of different genders. Such couples are also sometimes referred to as "unmarried partners." The numbers of these unmarried partners have shown a significant increase over the last decade.¹⁴³

142. Compare the testimonies of Steven Michaels, Esq., Minutes of October 11, 1996; Jon Van Dyke, Esq.; and Thomas F. Coleman, Esq., Minutes of October 25, 1995. See also Appendix F.

143. Associated Press, "More career women choosing motherhood but not marriage," *Honolulu Advertiser*, November 8, 1995.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSION ON SEXUAL ORIENTATION AND THE LAW

The Commission finds that domestic partnership laws are designed for couples of whatever gender who do not want to get married, but who wish some legal form of protection and commitment that falls short of the protection and commitments inherent in marriage and government certification of marriage.

The Commission considered the options that would repeal benefits for everyone and rejected them as causing more problems than they solve. Therefore the Commission rejects the repeal of marriage.

The option to amend certain statutes to redefine family is rejected because it would have to amend each of the statutes in Appendix B. The Commission finds that approach to be complex, unwieldy, and unnecessary.

The option to create something new would effectively take a step towards the option of separation of the church and state in government certification of marriage, but both these options would cause more problems than they would solve. While the Commission finds this may eventually become a feasible, non-discriminatory way to address the issue, at this time it appears too unwieldy and complex.

The recommendation of the Commission is to extend all the benefits to same-gender couples by allowing them to marry. The Commission recognizes that certain religious groups fear that they will somehow be forced to celebrate the religious marriage ceremonies for couples that they disapprove of. The legislation recommended to the Legislature should include provisions to ensure that no religious group is compelled to celebrate marriage for any couple it disapproves of. The proposed bill, as contained in Appendix D, attached hereto, therefore contains such religious protection language.

The Commission additionally finds that with the recommended proposed bill, same-gender couples might fear that their certificates will somehow not be recognized by other jurisdictions. While no bill can be crafted that would guarantee recognition by other jurisdictions, legislation recommended to the Legislature includes provisions to safeguard that certificates awarded by the State will be recognized in other jurisdictions. The proposed bills, as contained in Appendix D, therefore contain such language.

The Commission acknowledges that approval of a bill allowing same-gender couples to marry may be politically difficult. This local political and sociological environment approximates the interracial marriage environment described in the *Loving* case thirty years ago on the mainland, where legalization of interracial marriage occurred by judicial order instead of by legislative action.

It has been suggested that a State comprehensive domestic partnership act be recommended in lieu of extending the marriage statute to same-gender couples. The

APPROPRIATE ACTION WHICH MAY BE TAKEN BY THE LEGISLATURE

Commission disagrees. Under the *Baehr* decision case, adopting domestic partnership would not grant equal protection under the law. Although the Commission recognizes that domestic partnership would create a separate-but-"equal" solution, at least the extension of many marriage benefits would reach more couples. A sample bill along these lines is contained in Appendix D.

State-recognized domestic partnership would create a new status in addition to marriage, and the results of such an act are uncertain. Two items are reasonably certain. First, it would have to be open to different-gender couples. Second, it might encourage same-gender couples to move permanently to Hawaii as the benefits of the comprehensive domestic partnership may not be transferable to their home states.

The Commission has found that couples of the same gender are marrying today, and that these marriages are entitled to equal protection under the law and should be granted all the benefits and should take on the obligations conferred by governmental certification of marriages.

Chapter 4

FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

I. Findings

1. The Commission finds that the conferring of a marriage certificate can bestow benefits in other jurisdictions. While those may be beyond the scope of this Commission, the ability of the State to extend those benefits by providing a marriage certificate to individuals is significant.

2. The Commission finds that major legal and economic benefits conferred by the marriage certificate through the *Hawaii Revised Statutes* include intangible, substantial-quantifiable, and general benefits.

3. The Commission finds there are substantial public policy reasons to extend the those benefits in total to same-sex couples. Those public policy reasons include:

- a. Article I, sections 2, 3, and 5 of the Constitution of the State of Hawaii clearly states that all persons in Hawaii are entitled to equal protection under the law, including the right to enjoy their inherent and inalienable rights to life, liberty and pursuit of happiness, and be free from illegal discrimination or the denial of basic rights on the basis of gender.

The Commission finds that the denial of the benefits of marriage to same-gender couples, purely on the basis of their gender, is a violation of those basic constitutional rights.

- b. In the case which gave rise to the establishment of this Commission, *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw. 530 (1993), the Supreme Court of Hawaii recognized the relevance of the United States Supreme Court's 1967 decision to strike down a Virginia statute which prohibited miscegenation, or interracial marriage, *Loving v. Virginia*, 388 U.S. 1 (1967). The Hawaii Supreme Court has found that denial of same-gender marriage was presumed to be a violation of equal protection of the law unless the State could show a "compelling state interest" for such denial. The Commission finds that the various reasons advanced for denying same-gender marriages, including religious, moral and public health and safety, are similar to the *Loving* case and do not constitute a "compelling state interest" and, as a matter of public policy, should not be used to deny equal rights under the law to same-gender couples.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSION ON SEXUAL ORIENTATION AND THE LAW

- c. The argument that same-sex marriage should be barred because it cannot lead to procreation is invalid, inconsistent, and discriminatory. Public policy should not deny same-sex couples the right to marriage and the right to raise a family if they wish to do so, on the excuse that they, between themselves, cannot procreate, when this reason is not applied to opposite-gender couples. State law does not require that opposite-sex couples prove that they are capable of procreation before they can be married, and many are obviously not, because of age, medical or other reasons. Individuals in a same-gender marriage may have children from a prior opposite-gender marriage, or can adopt children if they desire a family.
- d. Under our constitutional government the fact that some religions or churches condemn same-gender marriages does not mean that those religious beliefs can be imposed on others. Our separation of church and state prevents religious enforcement through state institutions, such as the Department of Health. Furthermore, the Constitution prohibits any religious group from having to perform the marriage of a couple that is not recognized by that religion.

4. The Commission finds that, based on the major legal and economic benefits and the substantial public policy, the only logical conclusion is to recommend that same-gender couples be allowed to marry under chapter 572, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*. The Commission also acknowledges that the extension of marriage to same-gender couples may not be a legislative alternative at this time.

5. In the event that same-gender marriage under chapter 572, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*, is not a legislative alternative, the Commission recommends a universal comprehensive domestic partnership act that confers all the possible benefits and obligations of marriage for two people regardless of gender.

II. Recommendations

Based on the findings stated above, the Commission first recommends the Legislature amend chapter 572 to allow two people to marry, regardless of their gender. The Commission also recommends the Legislature adopt a universal comprehensive domestic partnership act that confers all the possible benefits and obligations of marriage for two people, regardless of gender.

Chapter 5

MINORITY OPINION

The irony of this "minority" opinion is that its conclusions actually reflect the view of a majority of Hawaii's residents.¹⁴⁴ According to the most recent poll taken by SMS Research, *The Honolulu Advertiser* and KHON July 19-29, 1994, more than two-thirds¹⁴⁵ of the respondents stated that Hawaii should not allow people of the same sex to marry. The public response to the Draft Final Report of this Commission confirms this as well. Of 1033 written comments received, 455 were in favor and 578 were opposed to homosexual marriage.¹⁴⁶ At the December 6, 1995, meeting, where public comment was received, of 103 who testified, 22 were in favor and 81¹⁴⁷ were opposed to homosexual marriage. In addition, the Legislative Reference Bureau (LRB) received so many telephone calls concerning the Draft Report that they could not record the messages because it would interfere too much in their ability to do their other work.

Opposition to changing the definition of marriage is also consistent with the policy in Hawaii prohibiting "common law marriage". The State of Hawaii has protected traditional marriage and has narrowly circumscribed marriage rights since 1920.

So zealously has this court guarded the state's role as the exclusive progenitor of the marital partnership that it declared, over seventy years ago, that 'common law marriages'--i.e., 'marital' unions existing in the absence of a state-issued license and not performed by a person or society possessing governmental authority to solemnize marriages--would no longer be recognized in the Territory of Hawaii.¹⁴⁸

The irony of the Majority Response to Minority Opinion, is that the majority's rebuttal to the minority opinion validates the content of the minority opinion. In the Response, the majority excuses its conduct on its understanding that it had to address its efforts "with speed and decisiveness if it was to complete its work within the limited time allowed."¹⁴⁹ That force

144. See "Five Hawaii Polls On Legalizing Same-Sex Marriages" attached as Appendix G.

145. *Id.*

146. These numbers represent comments from individuals and do not include the approximately 2000 signatures submitted in petitions opposing same-sex marriage from thirty different groups.

147. Several written testimonies, not presented orally, were received at the December 6, 1995, meeting. In addition, one of the members of the public who did testify presented 800 signatures on a petition opposed to homosexual marital rights.

148. *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw. 530, 559 (1993) quoting *Parke v. Parke*, 25 Haw. 397, 404-05 (1920).

149. See Section II.F. of Chapter 6 of this report.

and a disinterest in opinions opposed to homosexual marital rights drove what the minority describes as a railroad job in this minority opinion.

I. Introduction

A. Reason For Minority Opinion

Due to the five-member majority of Commission members who vigorously support homosexual rights, the debate needed for serious analysis did not occur. The Governor's Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law failed in its effort to seriously analyze the issues presented. See letters to Chairman Gill dated October 10, 1995, from Commissioner Hochberg and October 11, 1995, from Commissioner Sheldon attached hereto as Appendix H.

This opinion of a minority of the Governor's Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law is written because the two-member minority disagreed with the substance of the majority's analysis and because the process employed by the majority to reach their conclusions is faulty. Instead of looking to Act 5, 1995 Session Laws, for guidance, the majority of the Commission saw its role as validating favorable portions of the court opinion in *Baehr v. Lewin*,¹⁵⁰ even though in Act 217, 1994 Session Laws, the legislature roundly criticized the court opinion in *Baehr*. As a result, during the actual Commission meetings, the majority of Commissioners refused to examine the major legal and economic benefits reserved for married couples, but instead simply reached their conclusions. In addition, the majority refused to examine substantial public policy reasons not to extend these benefits in part or in whole to homosexual couples.¹⁵¹ The overwhelming credible evidence available to the Commission requires that the State of Hawaii not recognize homosexual unions as equivalent to traditional, heterosexual marriage.

B. Recommendations

The minority of the Commission recommends that no action be taken to extend any legal or economic marital benefits to homosexual couples that they do not already enjoy. In addition, the minority finds that the majority's recommendation that the legislature embrace same-sex marriage will severely, negatively affect the Attorney General's ability to prevail in the pending *Baehr v. Miike* litigation. In light of this, the minority also strongly recommends that the legislature undertake to amend the Constitution of the State of Hawaii to reserve marriage and marital rights to unions between one man and one woman. If any marital rights are granted to homosexual couples, the minority vigorously recommends that the legislation

150. See Preface to this report at item IA.

151. Laboring under the misapprehension that any opposition to homosexual marital rights is simply wrong, the majority rejects outright all opposition to homosexual marital rights without seeking to understand the reason for that judgment.

MINORITY OPINION

contain a sweeping religious exemption. Finally, the minority recommends that the legislature consider reviewing Hawaii laws to determine whether it should enlarge the definition of "family" in some statutes in order to protect legitimate "family" needs for unmarried people. In evaluating which, if any, statutes should be changed in this regard, the minority also strongly recommends that the legislature evaluate the cost to the state from such change.

C. Summary

This report presents information received from persons who testified before the Commission as well as material included in the Commission's bibliography. This modern literature concerns legal, economic and social policy analysis of marriage and marital rights, family and child rearing, the attributes of homosexuality and the effects of homosexuality on the community. Many people testified that they were opposed to homosexual marital rights on economic, religious, historical, medical and psychological grounds. Of critical importance to many people who testified was the protection of children. The majority report simply rejects all these bases of opposition to homosexual marital rights. The majority's argument relies on the tenuous assumption that the present legal status of gay marriages parallels the laws against interracial marriages in the 1960s. The minority opinion addresses some of the reasons why this is a false assumption. Race and gender are immutable characteristics. Clearly, sexual orientation is not in the same category—sexual orientation is known to change and is, to a large extent, behavioral. The argument that homosexuality is genetically determined and so in the same category as race or gender has no valid scientific support. There are many elements of behavior, such as the propensity to violence for which a genetic determinant has been found. This does not mean that such a behavior should be elevated to the status of the most favored in the State. Homosexual marital rights are simply not civil rights. As discussed in more detail below, homosexuality is not immutable but is caused by disturbed family environment and interaction between the parents and their children.

Regardless of any person's philosophy that homosexuality is either deviant or an acceptable alternative lifestyle, the issue of homosexual marital rights must be resolved on the basis of what is good for society. While the majority was not interested in discussion of reasons not to extend the benefits of marriage to homosexual couples, this minority opinion identifies the following major reasons why there should not be a drastic revision of the marriage law.

- The minority refutes the assumption that legalizing same-sex marriage will be of any benefit at all to Hawaii's economy. On the contrary, it is more likely that Hawaii's major industry, tourism, will be negatively affected, as the image of Hawaii deteriorates from the aloha state to the gay honeymoon and wedding destination of the world.
- The minority is seriously concerned about the adverse effect legalizing homosexual marriage will have on the social, sexual and psychological

development of children. The majority did manage to find some "expert" to testify that being raised in a homosexual household had no detrimental effects on children, but the vast body of work done on the issue suggests the opposite.

- The minority believes that the ramifications on the education system would be far-reaching, touching all elements of the curriculum. Parents are protective and concerned about their children's education, as demonstrated by the outrage caused by the misguided Project 10 on the Big Island. The rights of parents must be favored over the rights of the homosexual community.

Every person's review of this report should focus on resolving the issue of homosexual marital rights in such a manner as to protect and preserve society, both in Hawaii and the United States. Clearly, this issue will affect everyone in the State. It will affect the entire country, since other states will be forced to deal with whether their states must accept any homosexual marital rights granted on a statewide basis in Hawaii. There is even a home page on the Internet where homosexual activists freely discuss this issue across the country.

The majority supports its position by arguing that withholding marital rights constitutes discrimination against homosexuals. However, even the Hawaii Supreme Court in *Baehr* held that there is no fundamental right to homosexual marriage:

Applying the foregoing standards to the present case, we do not believe that a right to same-sex marriage is so rooted in the traditions and collective conscience of our people that failure to recognize it would violate the fundamental principles of liberty and justice that lie at the base of all our civil and political institutions. Neither do we believe that a right to same-sex marriage is implicit in the concept of ordered liberty, such that neither liberty nor justice would exist if it were sacrificed. Accordingly, we hold that the applicant couples do not have a fundamental constitutional right to same-sex marriage arising out of the right to privacy or otherwise. (Emphasis added.)¹⁵²

Therefore, the resolution of this issue cannot be analyzed solely on the basis of the value of autonomous freedom for homosexuals, or an assumption of improper discrimination. Permissible discrimination occurs in many ways on a daily basis.

Not all forms of discrimination are inappropriate, and one should not jump to the conclusion that opposition to endorsing homosexuality constitutes inappropriate discrimination.¹⁵³ Discrimination (approval or disapproval of a person or group) based on judgments in the absence of evidence is inappropriate. However, certain distinctions can reflect prudent judgment based on evidence.¹⁵⁴ Therefore, the Commission should have first

152. *Baehr*, 74 Haw. at 556, 557.

153. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pgs. T-8 to T-13, for testimony of Dallas Willard, Ph.D.

154. Dinesh D'Souza, "Prudent Discrimination, Myth of the Racist Cabbie, *National Review*, October 9, 1995 pg. 36.

examined the evidence of the attributes of homosexuality and the effects those attributes have on children, family and society. Although the majority of the Commission did not even consider such information important, only with that information can one take a rational position regarding the extent to which the State of Hawaii should endorse--and by its endorsement encourage--homosexual practices. The majority's recommendations actually constitute prejudiced discrimination against those whose prudent judgment, based on the evidence, does not equate homosexuality and heterosexuality.

II. Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995: The Legislative Charge

The Legislature charged this Commission to "examine the major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples, but not to same-sex couples; to examine the substantial public policy reasons to extend or not to extend such benefits in part or in total to same-sex couples; and to recommend appropriate action which may be taken by the legislature to extend such benefits to same-sex couples."¹⁵⁵ Act 5 repealed part of Act 217 from the 1994 legislature, and redefined the Commission's instructions. However, Act 5 did not repeal that portion of Act 217 which contained the Legislature's vigorous chastisement of the Hawaii Supreme Court's opinion in *Baehr v. Lewin*. Nonetheless, the majority of the Commissioners ignored the legislative intent contained in Acts 217 and 5, and instead addressed its analysis to validating parts of *Baehr v. Lewin* to scuttle the Attorney General's defense of the marriage laws in the *Baehr v. Mlike* case pending before the court. Substantially all of the public policy discussion at the Commission dealt with invalidating the defense of the litigation, and very little of the Commission's efforts addressed any public policy reasons not to extend benefits to homosexual couples.¹⁵⁶

The minority members of this Commission understood the legislative charge to be to examine the institution of marriage and family, including the major legal and economic benefits, and recommend to the legislature whether or not it is appropriate, based on substantial public policy reasons, to change the long-standing, zealously guarded definition of the marital partnership by opening that partnership to same-sex couples in whole or in part.

The minority members of this Commission understand that because there are good reasons to support the heterosexual norm, due to the fact that it has been developed with great difficulty and can be maintained only if it is cared for and supported, we cannot be indifferent to attacks upon it.

155. Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995 (see Appendix A).

156. See Minutes of October 11, 1995 and Minutes of November 8, 1995.

Marriage and the family are institutions necessary for our continued social well-being and, in an individualistic society that tends to liberation from all constraint, they are fragile institutions in need of careful and continuing support.¹⁵⁷

The Commission, controlled by the five-member majority, did not undertake an unbiased academic approach to its charge, due to the majority's pro-homosexual bias and the time constraints placed on the Commission work. In the majority Response to this report, at II.F., the need for "speed and decisiveness" is the euphemism employed. The authors of this minority opinion hope that the legislators read this report for the factual content. It is not presented as an advocacy tool, but as a work of scholarship to assist the legislature with the very difficult, but historically critical task with which *Baehr v. Lewin* saddled the legislature.

III. The Majority of the Commission Refused to Follow Legislative Instructions to Examine Major Legal and Economic Benefits Extended to Married Opposite-sex Couples, But Not to Same-sex Couples

A. The Majority of the Commission Adopted Without Review the Work Product of the 1994 Commission Which Examined Precise Legal and Economic Benefits Defined as "Anything Contributing to an Improvement in Condition or an Advantage," Notwithstanding the Change in Legislative Charge to Examine Major Legal and Economic Benefits

In the first Commission meeting, we discussed the fact that the Legislature modified the charge to the Commission in Act 5 from what had been charged in Act 217.¹⁵⁸ That change concerned the replacing of the instruction to examine "precise" legal and economic benefits in Act 217, with "major" legal and economic benefits in Act 5. The legislation does not reveal the reason for that change, nor the change from examining only public policy reasons to extend benefits in Act 217 to examining public policy reasons to extend or not to extend benefits in Act 5. Clearly, however, the implication of the two changes indicates legislative intent to make the inquiry more helpful to the legislature by narrowing the scope of benefits examined and increasing the scope of public policy examined.

The charge in Act 217 to examine precise legal and economic benefits had resulted in the 1994 Commission adopting a working definition of legal benefit as "anything contributing to an improvement in condition or an advantage that a married couple would have as a result of holding the status 'spouse' or 'family' that would not be offered to a same-gender couple even though they had the same commitments to each other as a married couple or family."¹⁵⁹

157. The Ramsey Colloquium, "The Homosexual Movement, A Response by the Ramsey Colloquium," *First Things*, March 1994.

158. See Minutes of September 13, 1995.

159. *Interim Report from the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law*, January 17, 1995.

Such a definition identifies precise benefits, as called for in Act 217. However, such a definition does not identify "major" benefits as charged in Act 5.

For most of the life of the 1995 Commission, the majority continued to use the definition from the 1994 Commission, notwithstanding requests at every meeting to adopt a definition of "major legal and economic benefit" which would give the Commissioners a common benchmark for evaluating marital benefits in light of the changed legislative instruction. The proposed definition, rejected at each meeting, sought to direct the Commission to "significant" legal and economic benefits, weighed against any burdens attached to the benefits, and then defined as major benefits only if these significant benefits were not available to same-sex couples via another avenue or means. Such a definition seemed to address what the legislature meant by "major legal and economic benefits." The majority claims in Chapter 1, Section C.1. of their report that they rejected this definition because it effectively defined no benefits. However, the majority never exercised their five votes in any full Commission meeting to apply the definition to any statute. Clearly, their five votes could have approved the same list of benefits using this rejected definition. The difference is that they would have laid bare their rationale on a statute by statute basis.

The majority of the Commission not only rejected this definition at each meeting, and continued to refuse to adopt any other definition of "major legal and economic benefits," but the majority continued to accept the work product of the Legislative Reference Bureau (LRB) staff attorney based upon the legislative directive under Act 217, 1994. In addition, although much of the Commission's research work was completed between September 13 and October 25, 1995, it was not until October 26, 1995, that the majority discussed and adopted a definition of "major" legal and economic benefit. On October 26, 1995, the majority adopted a definition which utterly failed to focus on "major" benefits. Instead, the majority maintained that every benefit, no matter how slight, when combined together with all the other benefits, no matter how slight, constituted together major legal and economic benefits. This clearly did not address the legislative charge in Act 5.

B. The Majority of the Commission Finally Abandoned Pretense In Late October And Defined Major Legal And Economic Benefit Based On The *Baehr v. Lewin* Supreme Court Opinion Addressing Salient Marital Rights

On October 26, 1995, when most of the permitted research work of the Commission had been completed, the majority of the Commission abandoned pretense and fashioned a definition of major legal and economic benefits based upon the Hawaii Supreme Court's 1993 reference to "salient" marital rights in the *Baehr v. Lewin* decision. The Supreme Court was listing benefits which stood out to them without undertaking exhaustive research and without assigning "major" or "minor" value them. For example, the Supreme Court recognized as a salient marital right, among other things, the right to change of name by changing ones name on the marriage license. Clearly, the legislature in seeking analysis of major benefits, did not adopt the *Baehr* opinion definition of "salient" rights. In fact, the legislature strongly criticized

the opinion in great detail in 1994. Therefore, instead of examining the major benefits as charged by the legislature, the majority marched lock-step with the plaintiffs in the *Baehr* case and present to the legislature a report which points to every single legal and economic benefit listed in a nineteen-page catalogue of laws containing the words marriage, husband, wife, spouse, or family.

In fact, the definition fashioned by the Commission includes as "major" legal and economic benefits the following, among others:

1. HRS section 183D-22, which affords resident fees for hunting licenses to a spouse of an active duty military person stationed in Hawaii; obviously, the burden imposed on a homosexual member of the military when identifying his "spouse" for hunting license purposes, is not worth the value of the difference between the resident and non-resident hunting license fee.
2. HRS section 157-32, which requires the Milk Board to consider the cost of the producers' family labor when determining minimum prices for milk.
3. HRS section 188-34, which permits certain fishing in Hilo Bay to feed one's family but not otherwise; although "family" is not defined in the statute, the majority assumes that such fishing would be prohibited if the family was unmarried.
4. HRS section 188-45, which permits statewide fishing for Nehu and 'Iao to feed one's family but not otherwise; although "family" is not defined in the statute, the majority assumes that such fishing would be prohibited if the family was unmarried.
5. HRS section 200-39, which allows transfer of permits for commercial ocean activity in Kaneohe Bay to be made between family members. However, according to Steve Thompson of the Vessel Registration Section of the Boating and Recreation Division, the law only applies to five or fewer of companies, and to his knowledge of those, only one transfer has taken place (and not to a family member anyway).
6. HRS section 338-14, which provides the immediate family of a veteran free copies of certificates and other records.
7. HRS Chapter 510, which deals with community property rights. Chapter 510 was enacted in 1945 but repealed in its entirety in Hawaii in 1949. Although interests which had vested during the four years Hawaii permitted community property were not divested by repeal, it is clear that since no homosexual couple can possibly have any vested rights under Chapter 510, the legislature

would look rather foolish if it purported to include homosexual couples within the purview of Chapter 510.

8. HRS Chapter 533, sections 1-16, which deal with dower rights; dower rights were abolished in Hawaii in 1977. Although dower rights vested at that time were not effected, it is not likely that there is any current benefit whatsoever from HRS sections 533-1 through 16. Again, it would detract from the legislature's credibility to extend to same-sex couples rights which were, many years ago, repealed with respect to heterosexual couples.

Due to the definition employed by the majority of the Commission, there were scores of other examples of legal and economic benefits erroneously defined as "major" legal and economic benefits. The majority's reliance on the *Baehr* opinion's recitation of salient rights to define the legislature's charge to examine major legal and economic benefits defies rules of construction of legislative intent. Clearly, the court's opinion was available to the legislature in 1994 when it was so roundly criticized in the preamble to H.B. No. 2312, which became Act 217. However, the legislature did not refer to the opinion in Act 5, nor reference the court's list of salient marital rights. The legislature's ignoring of the court's use of salient rights indicates that the legislature did not intend the Commission to use salient to define major. The definitions of the two words themselves further support that position.

C. The Majority of the Commission Failed to Analyze or Discuss in Any Detail the Nineteen-Page List of Hawaii Revised Statutes Sections Purportedly Extending Major Legal and Economic Benefits to Married Couples

Although a long list of statutes is appended to the majority report to catalogue an exhaustive list of major legal and economic marital benefits (hereinafter referred to as the "Nineteen-Page List"),¹⁶⁰ an initial fifteen-page list was developed by the LRB staff Attorney using the 1994 Commission definition of precise legal and economic benefits (hereinafter referred to as the "LRB List"). Not only was the LRB List not based upon a search for major benefits, but the Commission never examined the list of statutes. The Nineteen-Page List was not even presented to the Commission until November 22, 1995.

An actual review of these statutes revealed that at least 205 of these statutes should not be listed as extending major legal or economic benefits to married opposite-sex couples, but not to same-sex couples for several reasons. These reasons include: (1) the statutes do not extend any benefit whatsoever; (2) the benefit extended is not a "marriage" benefit, but a "family" benefit; (3) the benefit is not a spouse or marriage benefit, but a benefit relating to biological parenthood; (4) the benefit, although a marriage benefits, is too small to be considered a major legal or economic benefit; (5) the statute actually extends a marriage

160. See Appendix B.

burden, not benefit; (6) the benefit extended by the statute is not withheld from same-sex people; (7) although a marriage benefit is extended to the spouse of a service person, when a same-sex couple seeks the benefit, the burden on the same-sex couple far outweighs the benefit; and (8) the basis for finding that the benefit is not extended to same-sex couples is based on the majority's very restrictive definition of "family" which is not contained in the legislation. For instance:

- (1) The following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections, included in the list do not extend any benefit whatsoever: 11-13, 11-191, 46-4, 53-5, 53-7, 53-56, 87-25, 88-4, 111-2, 145-1, 146-21, 147-71, 226-4, 226-19, 261-31, 261-34, 321-23, 329-1, 346-10, 346-82, 351-2, 398-1, 412:10-100, 431:10A-103, 431:10D-104, 431N-1, 510-5, 510-6, 510-9, 519-10, 510-22, 510-23, 510-24, 510-25, 533-1, 533-2, 533-3, 533-4, 533-5, 533-6, 533-7, 533-8, 533-9, 533-10, 533-11, 533-12, 533-13, 533-14, 533-15, 533-16, 533A-1, 554-6, 554B-1, 560:2-202, 560:2-203, 560:2-204, 560:2-205, 650:3-703, 560:6-107, 572D-10, 651-91, 651C-1, 706-673, 801D-2.
- (2) The following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections, included in the list, do not extend a "marriage" benefit, but extend a "family" benefit: 11-204, 79-13, 105-2(6), 226-5, 235-55.7, 324-22, 338-14, 398-3, 706-670.5, 801D-4.
- (3) The following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections, included in the list, extend a benefit based upon biological parenthood, but not a spouse or marriage benefit: 235-7.5, 338-21, 431:10A-116.5, 431:1-601, 584-6, 321-321, 321-322, 346-17.4, 346-37.1, 350C-1, 350C-2, 350C-3, 350C-4, 350C-5, 350C-6, 350C-7, 352-29.
- (4) The following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections, included in the list, extend such a small marriage benefit that it cannot be considered a major legal or economic benefit: 200-39, 334-10, 574-5(3).
- (5) The following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections, included in the list, actually extend marriage burdens, not benefits: 88-4, 171-74, 201E-141, 207-2, 235-4, 235-5.5, 425-125, 443B-1, 551-2, 558-6, 560:2-508, 560:2-803, 572D-3, 334-6.
- (6) The following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections, included in the list, extend benefits which are not withheld from same-sex people: 26-14, 28-101, 46-6, 53-6, 79-7, 111-4b, 111-7, 111-4, 171-84, 201E-1, 201E-62, 201E-130, 201E-131, 201E-145, 201E-200, 206E-10.5, 209-8, 226-3, 226-22, 226-25, 231-57, 235-54, 261-33, 301-2, 321-331, 334-60.5, 334-125, 334-134, 338-18, 346-71, 346-261, 346-262, 346-263, 346-264, 346-265, 346-266, 346-267, 346-268, 346-269, 346-270, 346-271, 346-272, 431:10A-103, 431:10A-115, 431:10A-202, 431:10D-114, 516-71, 560:5-410, 560:5-601, 571-46, 572-21, 572-22, 572-23, 572D-1, 574-1, 586-1, 663-3, 707-700, 709-906.

- (7) The following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections, included in the list, extend a marriage benefit to the spouse of a person currently serving in the armed forces, and consequently, when a same-sex couple seeks the benefit, the burden on the same-sex couple far outweighs the small benefit: 183D-22, 231-15.8, 261-32, 286-107(g), 606-5.
- (8) Finally, the following Hawaii Revised Statutes sections are included in the list as marriage benefits refused to same-sex couples, based on the majority's very restrictive definition of "family" which is not contained in the legislation: 11-14.5, 46-15.3, 150A-5(2)(A), 157-32, 231-25, 40-85(c), 188-34, 188-45, 201F-3, 209-29, 231-25, 237-24.3(10), 281-3, 306-1, 321-123, 321-351, 334-59, 335-1, 346-14, 346-53, 346-65, 352-13, 352-22, 352-26, 352D-1, 352D-2, 352D-3, 352D-4, 352D-5, 352D-6, 352D-7, 352D-8, 352D-9, 352D-10.

The minority Commissioners examined the Nineteen-Page List during the two weeks between November 22, 1995, when it was received from the majority, and December 6, 1995, the date the final draft of the minority opinion was due. A more detailed review should be made before any of the benefits are extended to homosexual couples. It must be noted that the Commission itself never examined the statutes to determine whether either list was correct and the statutes actually extended the benefits indicated on the lists. In addition, neither list was analyzed to determine whether any benefits extended were major benefits. Consequently, the Nineteen-Page List contains all these statute references whether or not the statutes in fact extend major legal and economic benefits.

D. Most of the Statutes in the Nineteen-Page List Do Not Extend Major Legal or Economic Benefits to Married Couples

Two economists testified before the Commission: Sumner La Croix, Ph.D. and Moheb Ghali, Ph.D.¹⁶¹ Accordingly, to Dr. Ghali, all economists agree that to determine the economic value of any particular benefit, one must first determine the "Expected Value" and then discount that value by the probability of someone taking advantage of the benefit under consideration.¹⁶² For instance, where a benefit derives from status as a professor at the University of Hawaii, then the likelihood of someone taking advantage of that benefit is equal

161. Emeritus Professor of Economics, University of Hawaii. He is currently the Vice Provost for Research, Dean of the Graduate School, and Professor of Economics, Western Washington University. Author of, among other things: *Tourism and Regional Growth, Studies in Applied Regional Science*, Vol. 11, Martinus Nijhoff Social Sciences Division, Leiden, 1977; *The Structure and Dynamic Properties of a Regional Economy*, Lexington Books, D.C. Heath and Company, Lexington, Toronto, London, 1975.

162. See Minutes of October 11, 1995 for Dr. Ghali's testimony entitled "Discussion of Some Benefits Which May Accrue to Individuals From Extending Marital Benefits to Domestic Partners," attached in Appendix I.

to the ratio of the number of U.H. professors to the population at large. In addition, future benefits should be reduced to present value to determine the value of the benefit.

Most of the benefits addressed by Dr. La Croix as expected economic benefits concern estate planning techniques available to married people by virtue of their status as husband and wife. However, all of those benefits, with the exception of the marital deduction and marital elective share, are available to non-married people from the use of inexpensive simple will forms available for a few dollars in stationery stores.¹⁶³ In addition, the marital deduction benefits are federal law, not likely affected by state law changes. Likewise, the elective share benefits are only relevant where a spouse has been disinherited, and disinheritance is easy to accomplish in ways that avoid elective share rights.

The majority report attributes several thousand dollars of value to estate planning techniques for "replicating marital benefits" based upon the attorney fees to have the documents drawn rather than the value of using the stationary store estate planning forms. Interestingly, the majority refused to identify the three attorneys consulted for the valuation, notwithstanding that the names were twice requested by the minority Commission members who desired to discuss the matter. Whatever the expense of the inexpensive simple will form, it is certainly not the value attributed by the secret attorneys relied on by the majority of the Commission.

Furthermore, where it is worthwhile to spend money on estate planning, it is no more expensive for unmarried couples than for married couples. In addition, trusts, durable powers of attorney and living wills are the remedies available to all unmarried people without regard to their sexual orientation. In Dr. Ghali's opinion, the value of these small benefits is saving the minimal cost of these widely used remedial measures. He opined that the data or measurement of this small value is not warranted in light of the cost to do the research.

Dr. La Croix erroneously found the ERS system to provide major retirement benefits for married, but not unmarried persons. However, to the contrary, the ERS system permits every member to designate anyone as the beneficiary--a spouse, domestic partner or anyone else--and thus there are not additional benefits to be realized in the ERS pension plan.

Dr. Ghali concluded that only very few of the legal or economic benefits contained in the LRB List address the Legislature's instruction to the Commission to "examine major legal and economic benefits." In fact, of the benefits listed in the LRB List, Dr. La Croix identified only nine "[b]enefits from Marriage with a Significant Expected Value."¹⁶⁴ Of those, Dr. Ghali testified that:

163. *Id.*

164. See Minutes of the October 5, 1995, for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D., attached in Appendix I on pg. 244 of this report.

Because many of the benefits listed by Professor La Croix under his heading have very small probabilities of being used, as he correctly points out, the expected value of each benefit is small, and the sum of the discounted expected values of this group of benefits is likely to be small. While it is possible to collect data to measure the discounted expected values of these benefits, I do not believe the magnitude of the benefits is sufficient to justify the cost of the data acquisition.¹⁶⁵

E. There are Apparently Three or Four Benefits Addressed By Dr. La Croix Which Merit Investing the Resources to Research the Value

Dr. Ghali agrees that three or four benefits addressed by Dr. La Croix merit investing the resources to research the value. Those benefits are: Retirement Health Insurance Benefits, Non-Retirement Health Insurance, ERS Death Benefits, and Hawaiian Home Lands Leases. According to Dr. Ghali, none of the other benefits can possibly be large enough to bear the cost of the analysis needed to determine the value, and therefore cannot constitute major legal or economic benefits.¹⁶⁶

Concerning the retirement health insurance benefits, most unmarried people in Hawaii have health care. Employers must provide coverage to employees. Many unemployed also receive free health insurance. Assuming that the homosexual and common law marriage community are retired, unmarried and uninsured, Dr. Ghali suggests that data be collected and analyzed to determine the economic value of the benefit. The data needed should concern the average annual cost of spousal retirement medical coverage (the remedy) and the estimate of the number of people expected to benefit (the class to receive the new benefit). This information will reveal the estimated fiscal impact on the ERS and the Health Fund, and whether a general increase in employee contributions or in State tax revenues will be required to cover the additional cost.

Concerning the non-retirement health insurance benefits, Dr. Ghali suggests that data be collected and analyzed concerning the average annual cost of spousal medical coverage and the estimate of the number of people expected to benefit from non retirement health insurance. This information will reveal the magnitude of the subsidy. In addition, alternative ways of funding the health insurance coverage must be analyzed.

Concerning the ERS Death Benefits, Mr. Shimabukuro, of the ERS, testified that the benefits payable upon the death in-service of an employee are only available to the surviving

165. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for Dr. Ghali's testimony entitled "Discussion of Some Benefits Which May Accrue to Individuals From Extending Marital Benefits to Domestic Partners," attached in Appendix I, on pg. 270 of this report.

166. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for Dr. Ghali's testimony entitled "Discussion of Some Benefits Which May Accrue to Individuals From Extending Marital Benefits to Domestic Partners," attached in Appendix I, on pg. 270 of this report.

spouse (until remarriage) and the dependent children (until attainment of majority) if the employee was under the non-contributory plan. The only benefit exclusive to spouses under the contributory plan is an additional pension. However, the contributory plan has been closed to new members since the mid-1980's. As Dr. Ghali explained how to measure the economic value of these benefits:

Data on the number of cases of in-service death as a percent of the total active membership over the past five years would give a reasonable estimate of the probability of the death benefits. The average payment per case of in-service death over the past five years would be a reasonable estimate of the benefit value. Both of these data should be easily available from ERS. The benefit value multiplied by the probability would yield the expected value of the death benefits. This figure, the expected value of death benefits to survivors of non-contributory members is needed to measure both the potential benefits and costs of any policy change. Similarly, the expected value of the exclusive spouse pension under the contributory plan can be calculated to evaluate the potential benefit and cost of the policy change.¹⁶⁷

Concerning the Hawaiian Home Lands Lease issue, Dr. Ghali opines that to determine whether to extend this benefit to Non-Hawaiians, the cost of extending this benefit must be evaluated in light of the shortage of Hawaiian Home sites. To the extent that the Hawaiian family on the waiting list pays a rent higher than the Hawaiian Homes lease rent, there is an inefficiency in the allocation of resources. He states that data on the excess demand for Hawaiian Home Lands parcels must be analyzed. Dr. Ghali suggested that:

To evaluate this potential benefit, one needs to know the frequency of unmarried people that occupy Hawaiian Homes Lands properties at this time. An opinion survey of Hawaiian community attitude towards granting the rights to unmarried partners of Hawaiians in preference to their Hawaiian families would be helpful, as it will ultimately be the Hawaiian Home Lands that will make the decision regarding the extension of this benefit to domestic partners.¹⁶⁸

Dr. La Croix and Professor Roth both discussed federal tax benefits from marriage. Both testified that the tax code benefits and burdens married and unmarried couples depending on the taxable income rather than the marital status. Both also agreed that neither this Commission nor the state legislature can modify the U.S. Internal Revenue Code. Therefore, it is not certain that federal tax economic benefits will be gained extending marital rights to unmarried people. Were people to actually marry, whether they benefit or are burdened depends on their relative incomes. Unless data show that most or all same-sex

167. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for Dr. Ghali's testimony entitled "Discussion of Some Benefits Which May Accrue to Individuals From Extending Marital Benefits to Domestic Partners," attached in Appendix I on pg. 272 of this report.

168. See Minutes of October 11, 1995 for Dr. Ghali's testimony entitled "Discussion of Some Benefits Which May Accrue to Individuals From Extending Marital Benefits to Domestic Partners," attached in Appendix I, on pg. 273 of this report.

couples have greatly unequal income, Dr. Ghali, Professor Roth and Dr. La Croix agree that there is no reason to assume a general tax benefit from marriage.

F. Most of the Benefits in the Nineteen-Page List are also Not Extended to Unmarried, Heterosexual Couples

As explained by Justice Levinson in *Baehr v. Lewin* at pg. 559, in Hawaii, since 1920, people living in "common law marriage" (cohabiting without being legally married) have consistently been refused marital benefits.¹⁶⁹ The majority's recommendations are contrary to this long-maintained policy and constitute a step backward for Hawaii as a culture. Hawaii has long zealously guarded the definition of marriage, having codified it in 1872. Were the legislature to permit homosexual couples to enjoy the benefits of marriage more than one hundred years of social policy in Hawaii would be changed in one fell swoop. In addition, were these marital benefits not granted to unmarried heterosexual couples under a domestic partnership statute, then the claims in the *Baehr v. Milke* case would again be created in our statutes. Heterosexual couples could complain that they have been singled out as the only group of people not to receive the marital benefits on the basis of their sex. If, as heterosexuals, they do not qualify for Domestic Partnership status. However, the cost to society of extending marital benefits to all unmarried adults would possibly crush the economy of Hawaii. No study has been done to determine the effect of these domestic partnerships in our state.

G. Most of the Few Specific Legal and Economic Benefits Actually Discussed by the Commission are Not Denied to Homosexual Couples Since Already Available to Other Means and Therefore are Not Major Benefits of Marriage

The definition of major legal and economic benefits, which the majority of the Commission rejected, sought to look at significant legal and economic benefits, and determine if the same benefit was available to unmarried same-sex couples through an avenue or means other than being legally married. If so, then the benefit would not qualify as a major legal and economic benefit extended to married opposite-sex couples but not to same-sex couples.¹⁷⁰ Most of the few specific legal and economic benefits actually discussed by the Commission are already available to same-sex couples. Most of the estate planning, control of medical treatment, retirement benefits, power of attorney, life insurance benefits, etc. are available to same-sex couples.

In addition, many of the benefits the majority found to be unavailable to same-sex couples are unavailable based on the majority's definition of "family". The availability of the benefits to "family" members, in the absence of a definition of "family" which expressly

169. See, also, *Catherine Hyde Aehigma v. Aelbert Aehigma*, 8 Haw. App. 215 (1990).

170. See Section III.C.(6) in this Minority Opinion, above.

included same-sex couples, led the majority of the Commission to assume that these benefits were denied same-sex couples. However, the definition of "family" did not specifically exclude same-sex couples, and indeed often the state agency would extend these benefits to same-sex couples.¹⁷¹

H. The Few Legal and Economic Benefits Which were Actually Discussed by the Commission were Based on Faulty Economic Analysis and Therefore do Not Provide the Foundation for the Conclusions Drawn by the Commission

As discussed above, the Commission mis-defined major legal and economic benefits to include any benefit no matter how small or unlikely to be used, failed to reduce expected economic value to true economic value, and failed to review the Nineteen-Page List of statutes appended to the majority report as the compilation of legal and economic benefits. Consequently, these efforts of the Commission do not support the conclusions drawn by the Commission. Whether there are in fact major legal and economic benefits extended to opposite-sex married couples but not to same-sex couples has not truly been examined by the Commission.

However, that is not to say that there are no major legal or economic benefits reserved solely for married couples. Justice Levinson recited the now seventy-five year history of our state "zealously guarding the state's role as the exclusive progenitor of the marital partnership..."¹⁷² and it is safe to assume that there are major legal and economic benefits reserved for that marital partnership. That is addressed below at section IV. E. 1 below. The point simply is that the majority of the Commission failed to analyze the statutes in a manner to report what the legislature charged the Commission to examine.

I. There is No Evidence Whatsoever that Granting Marital Benefits to Homosexual Couples will Increase Tourism Revenues in the State of Hawaii

For twenty-three years Dr. Ghali studied Hawaii's economy as a tenured professor in the Economics Department at the University of Hawaii. He has published the authoritative analysis of Hawaii's economy, including a model containing more than one hundred variables.¹⁷³ Dr. Ghali testified to the Commission that Dr. La Croix had no support for the economic evaluation prepared by Dr. La Croix, and that Dr. La Croix could not conclude whether there would be a positive or negative effect on Hawaii's tourism resulting from

171. See *Interim Report from the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law*, January 17, 1995, particularly description of Chapter 201E, *Hawaii Revised Statutes*, in Appendix B of that report.

172. *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw. 530, 559 (1993) quoting *Parke v. Parke*, 25 Haw. 397, 404-05 (1920).

173. A copy of that book was donated to the Commission's library by Dr. Ghali.

homosexual marriage. Dr. La Croix then admitted that his figures presented to the Commission are "unreliable".¹⁷⁴

Although it has been reported in the local press that extending marital benefits to homosexual couples will result in an increase in tourism revenues to the State of Hawaii, there is absolutely no valid data to support that claim. The claim arose out of an article written by Jennifer Gerarda Brown, published in 1995 in the *Southern California Law Review*.¹⁷⁵ However, both Dr. Ghali and Dr. La Croix opined that her economic analysis was completely faulty. Dr. Ghali testified to the Commission that "Professor Brown has chosen to present her argument as an economic proposition. We treated it as such and found it has no merit."¹⁷⁶

Dr. La Croix¹⁷⁷ agreed that if additional tourists do come to Hawaii because of same-sex marriage here, in order for the net economic effect to be positive, the net revenue generated, after considering the expenses of providing the tourism services and after considering the costs involved with the burden on infrastructure, must be greater than the decrease in tourism dollars resulting from tipping (the lowering of the value of visiting Hawaii for non-homosexual tourists in response to the same-sex marriage policy).

However, at least one tourist location in New York has greatly suffered as a result of the increase in the homosexual population. In "The Boys of the Beach," Midge Decter, a celebrated author, wrote in a piece in *Commentary* magazine about the change in milieu at Fire Island due to the increase in the homosexual population. She writes that:

At the end of our fifth summer in the Pines, we decided not to return there any more. There were a number of reasons for this decision, but prominent among them was the fact that the balance between the homosexuals and the straights had clearly begun to tilt. The former were growing ever more numerous and concomitantly ever less circumspect both in their public demeanor and in their private behavior toward us... In any case, our once friendly neighbors were beginning to indicate to us in all sorts of ways--from a new shrillness of voice to the

174. Because of this exchange at the October 11, 1995 meeting, the refusal by the Chairman to complete the correction to the minutes appears to be related to the substance of the meeting and the testimony of the economists. The October 11, 1995, meeting minutes were finally resolved on December 4, 1995; the majority voted not to include this admission of Dr. La Croix in the minutes, as though it was never said.

175. Jennifer Gerarda Brown, "Competitive Federalism And The Legislative Incentives To Recognize Same-Sex Marriage," *Southern California Law Review*, Vol. 68, No. 4 (1995), pgs. 745-839.

176. See also, Minutes of October 11, 1995, for Dr. Moheb Ghali's "Hawaii, Tourism and Same-Sex Marriage, A Testimony Before the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law," attached in Appendix I.

177. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for testimonies of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D., and James Mak, Ph.D., attached in Appendix I.

appearance of drag costumes in the afternoon to a provocative display of social interest in our teenage children--that the place was getting too small to contain the tastes and wishes of both communities.¹⁷⁸

It is currently unknown whether such an increase in our homosexual population will have a positive or negative effect on tourism. Dr. La Croix could not estimate whether the net effect on tourism dollars would be positive or negative. Dr. Ghail and Dr. La Croix agreed that it would take several years of research to answer the question.

The arguments for economic benefit is based on several other fallacious assumptions. First, if Hawaii legalizes same-sex marital rights but no other state does, it will do no good for same-sex couples from other states to come to Hawaii, get married or form domestic partnerships, then return to their home states to live because their home states do not recognize the marital rights. The "marital rights" would be a legal nullity. Why would people incur substantial expense for a legal nullity? Second, if even just one other state legalizes same-sex marital rights, Hawaii will lose the "only state" advantage and with it all the pie-in-the-sky economic benefits. If legalizing same-sex marital rights is economically so advantageous, will all other states refuse to enter the same-sex marriage market? When they do, what will happen to Hawaii? For example, who goes to Reno for divorce any more? Would Hawaii have scared off the family vacation business only to find that the homosexual vacation business is divided up among other states (more convenient for homosexuals on the mainland to get married)? Third, if Hawaii is going to sell out its family values and moral integrity for economic gain, there are a lot of other things it could "put on the market" that would probably generate more money than merely legalizing same-sex marriage. For example, if Hawaii is willing to legalize same-sex marriage, why not legalize prostitution, gambling, marijuana, or even better, child prostitution? That would probably be even more lucrative--in the short term. Fourth, the claims of economic benefit to Hawaii are based on fantasized assumptions about the numbers of homosexuals, the number of same-sex couples who would want to marry, how many of them would fly to Hawaii to marry, and how much they would spend. Even the economic gains predicted by the pie-in-the-sky analysis are not very great, especially if they are one-time, short-lived benefits. Fifth, the costs factor must be considered. That is, what economic impact will result from the same-sex couples that come to Hawaii to get married, and stay in Hawaii? With a domestic partnership status, they would almost certainly have to reside here to benefit from the statute. Would Hawaii become a haven for same-sex couples? If so, would the public health costs not rise?¹⁷⁹ If so, how much financial burden will that impose on the families of Hawaii? For example, how many new schools would not be built, and how many programs for needy women and children would be sacrificed to pay for the increased public costs associated with luring the same-sex

178. Midge Decter, "The Boys on the Beach," *Commentary*, Volume 70, No. Three, September, 1980, pg. 45.

179. See, "Hard-Hit Key West Combats AIDS With Community Effort," *New York Times*, September 3, 1990, pg. 8; "In Key West, the Latest 'Invaders' Have Set Off a Backlash," *New York Times*, April 7, 1979, pg. 10; "Nights Are Long And Liquid at Key West" *New York*

traffic to Hawaii? Who knows what these costs might be? The Commission certainly did not investigate them, and no recommendation to legalize same-sex marital rights of any kind can be taken seriously until these dimensions of the issue have been thoroughly considered.

IV. The Majority of the Commission Refused to Examine Significant, Substantial Public Policy Reasons Not to Extend Benefits in Part or in Total to Same-sex Couples

Although the majority and minority opinions appear to address the full range of public policy issues related to homosexual marital rights, these issues were not discussed among the Commissioners except in the drafting of the report language. As a draft of the report became available, the minority discovered the majority's position on the public policy issues. However, no discussion, debate or attempted resolution of apparently mutually exclusive positions, was had. Instead, the reports present the opposing positions, and at that, presented in a way which could lead the reader to assume that the points of view were debated by the Commissioners without resolution of the differences. Nothing could be further from the truth. In fact, not only did the Commission not discuss the minority's perspective, but the majority precluded such testimony whenever possible.

A. The Majority of the Commission Refused to Permit Testimony Via Long Distance Telephone by National Traditionalist Experts on the Public Policy Issues

Several nationally known experts on issues concerning social policy considerations related to homosexual marital rights were invited by Commissioner Hochberg to testify at the meeting of the Commission at which social policy matters were to be examined. Because these experts live on the Mainland, they were not able to arrange to visit Hawaii on the short notice permitted by the Commission meeting schedule. However, Dr. Dallas Willard, Dr. Joseph Nicolosi, Roger M. Magnuson, Esq. and Richard Duncan, Esq. committed to be available for telephone testimony on October 11, 1995, as follows:

1. Testimony by Dallas Willard, Ph.D., Philosophy Professor at the University of Southern California (USC), would have addressed the ethical and philosophical issues attendant to recognition of homosexual relationships on par with heterosexual marriage;

Times, January 24, 1977, pg. 12; "Island Town Weathers Storm in Mayoral Race," *New York Times*, November 11, 1983, pg. A18; "Multiple Sclerosis Causing Concern In Key West," *New York Times*, November 20, pg. C13.

2. Testimony by Joseph Nicolosi, Ph.D., a clinical psychologist who has for more than twenty years successfully treated homosexuals in psychotherapy, would have addressed the psychoanalytical issues concerning homosexuality and the impact thereof on recognition of homosexual relationships on par with heterosexual marriage;
3. Testimony by Roger M. Magnuson, Esq., author of many articles and books, including *Informed Answers to Gay Rights Questions*, would have addressed the legal and public policy issues attendant to making behavior-based characteristics of homosexuality the basis for protected class status by recognizing homosexual relationships on par with heterosexual marriage; and
4. Testimony by constitutional law professor Richard Duncan, Esq., the Sherman S. Welpton, Jr. Professor of Law, at the University of Nebraska College of Law, would have addressed the constitutional law issues attendant to recognition of homosexual relationships on par with heterosexual marriage.

The majority of the Commission voted not to extend to these nationally known experts the opportunity to testify by telephone. No written basis for the refusal was given. However, Winfred Pong, Esq., deputy attorney general, State of Hawaii, orally informed Ms. Martin of the LRB that telephone testimony would not be permitted because Chapter 92 required testimony in person.¹⁸⁰

Certainly the Commission's work would have been more complete had these experts addressed the Commission, and perhaps the conclusions reached by the majority of the Commission would have been different. This is not likely, based on the strong pro-homosexual bias of the majority. However, Mr. Magnuson provided each Commissioner with a copy of his book *Informed Answers To Gay Rights Questions*, Dr. Nicolosi provided significant written materials concerning the psychological pathology of homosexuality, and Professor Duncan suggested a sweeping religious exemption in a one-page letter which referenced his *Notre Dame Journal* article on the religious freedom issues.¹⁸¹ Only Dr. Willard was able to send written testimony directed specifically to the Commission and its work.

180. However, Commissioner Hochberg later discussed this matter with Mr. Pong. Mr. Pong stated that Chapter 92 permitted only written testimony or presence in the meeting in person. Mr. Pong stated that telephonic presence did not constitute presence. Mr. Pong informed Commissioner Hochberg that no research was conducted to make that determination. Instead Mr. Pong simply read the section of Chapter 92 and made his ruling. Mr. Pong was unaware of the fact that even corporation boards of directors, although not permitted to vote by proxy, are permitted by law to have meetings via teleconference. Later, in November, 1995, it was revealed to the Commission that video conferencing would be permitted but that there was then insufficient time to promulgate the rules as required.

181. Magnuson, Roger. *Informed Answers to Gay Rights Questions*, Multnomah Books, Questar Publishers (P.O. Box 1720, Sisters, Oregon 97759), 1994;

None of the written submissions from these experts was discussed or referenced by the majority of the Commission.

B. The Majority of the Commission Ignored Testimony and Information Concerning the Negative Impact of Domestic Partnerships and/or Same-sex Marriage on Children and the Family but Adopted the Sole Viewpoint of Dr. Bidwell, Known to Support Same-sex Marriage

Although rejecting the overwhelming evidence to the contrary, the majority of the Commission adopted Dr. Bidwell's testimony that no evidence exists to deny homosexual parenting rights.¹⁸² Dr. Bidwell admitted he was not trained in psychology or psychiatry but was a developmental pediatrician. However, at the October 11, 1995 Commission meeting, Dan Kehoe, Ph.D. (clinical psychologist) testified concerning his more than twenty years experience as a school psychologist counseling school children. It is his professional opinion that:

Homosexuality is in part a pathological condition and can derive directly from disturbed childhood development. Homosexuality is often the result in large measure of a flawed confusion regarding psychosexual cross identifications. Clearly, a developing child will be deprived of this most elemental process when reared by a homosexual couple... Social Science data has long documented numerous studies showing detrimental effects of homosexual parenting on children. These studies include but are not limited to Bigners and Bozetts, 1990; Riddle and Arguellis, 1981; Lewis, 1980; Bozett, 1980, 1981; Humphreys, 1979; Spada, 1979; and Pennington's work in 1987 which was based on ten years of clinical experiences.¹⁸³

The majority had invited the testimony concerning the impact of same-sex marriages on children and the family from Robert J. Bidwell, M.D., a homosexual pediatrician who advocates the homosexual lifestyle and the conferring of benefits on couples engaged in that lifestyle. Dr. Bidwell is well-known in Hawaii as a homosexual activist.¹⁸⁴

Notwithstanding that Dr. Bidwell is not a psychologist or psychiatrist, he testified that he had only been able to find one study which indicates anything negative regarding gay and

Duncan Richard, "Who Wants to Stop the Church: Homosexual Rights Legislation, Public Policy, and Religious Freedom," *Notre Dame Law Review*, Vol. 69, Issue 3, 1994, pgs. 393-445.

182. See, John Finnis, "Shameless Acts in Colorado: Abuse of Scholarship in Constitutional Cases," *Academic Questions*, Vol. 7, No. 4, page 10, Fall, 1994. John Finnis is professor of law and legal philosophy, Oxford University and Fellow of University College, Oxford.

183. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for testimony of Dan Kehoe, Ph.D.

184. Dr. Bidwell has been instrumental in attempts to include the teaching of homosexuality as a viable alternative lifestyle in Hawaii's public school system, and who played a leading roll in placing the controversial Teen Line program in Hawaii's public schools. The Teen Line program contained recordings which students could access to answer their questions on

lesbian parents. According to Dr. Bidwell, that study was conducted in 1973 and used only 16 subjects. However, when asked, Dr. Bidwell was unable to tell the Commission which computer word-search terms he used in his research, so no cross-checking was possible. Although he acknowledged the fact that most current research into homosexuality issues is done by homosexual scientists, and their work is criticized as biased, he was unable to say whether the favorable studies he relied on for his opinions were conducted by homosexual or heterosexual researchers. He did not have information about the testimony of Dr. Kehoe or a widely published author named Paul Cameron who has written prolifically on many aspects of homosexuality.¹⁸⁵

In addition, available to the Commission is a testimony by Lawrence Burtoft, Ph.D., reporting on Diana Baumrind's (University of California at Berkeley) review of a study by J.M. Bailey on the sexual orientation of adult sons of gay fathers. She questioned Bailey's conclusion that children of gay men and lesbians are not more likely than children of heterosexuals to adopt a homosexual orientation:

I question their conclusion on theoretical and empirical grounds. Theoretically, one might expect children to identify with lifestyle features of their gay and lesbian parents. One might also expect gay and lesbian parents to be supportive rather than condemnatory of their child's non-normative sexual orientation.¹⁸⁶

Baumrind addresses her empirical basis for her doubts, which concern the disproportionate numbers of sons who were identified as homosexual compared to general population figures.

Repeated studies have placed the percentage of exclusive male homosexuals at 2-3%.

This would indicate that sons of gay parents are three times as likely to be homosexual than those raised by heterosexual parents.¹⁸⁷

numerous subjects. The tape library included a recording which equated homosexuality with being left handed.

185. See the following articles: Cameron, Paul; Playfair, William L., and Wellun, Stephen, "The Homosexual Lifespan," paper prepared for Family Research Institute; Cameron, Paul and Kirk Cameron, "Homosexual Parents" paper prepared for Family Research Institute; Cameron, Paul "What Causes Homosexual Desire and Can It be Changed?"; Cameron, Paul and Kirk Cameron, "The Prevalence of Homosexuality," paper prepared for Family Research Institute.

186. Lawrence F. Burtoft, Ph.D., Social Research Analyst Public Policy Division, Focus on the Family, "Testimony on House Bill 1171" presented before The House Children and Family Services Committee, State of Washington, February 14, 1995.

187. Lawrence F. Burtoft, Ph.D., Social Research Analyst Public Policy Division, Focus on the Family, "Testimony on House Bill 1171" presented before The House Children and Family Services Committee, State of Washington, February 14, 1995.

MINORITY OPINION

Thus, according to Dr. Lawrence Burtoft, in testimony before the Washington legislature, children raised by homosexual parents may have a disproportionate chance of duplicating the statistical findings related to homosexuals' extremely high medical health risks, relational instability and sexual promiscuity, elevated mental health risks, social disapproval and ostracism and risk of molestation.

Homosexuals are found to be disproportionately more likely to be involved in child molestation. Approximately 35% of child molesters are homosexual.¹⁸⁸ Depending upon whether one accepts the 2% or 6% population figure, male homosexuals are six to seventeen times more likely to be involved in child sexual abuse.¹⁸⁹

Dr. Burtoft's testimony addressed whether homosexual, bisexual, transsexual or transvestites should be permitted to be adoptive, foster or placement parents. His opinion in summary is that they should not because the homosexual family setting is harmful to children. The state's primary concern is to do all within its power to seek the optimal family setting. His opinion is that:

[g]iven that empirical research overwhelmingly identifies the biological family as most suited to the well-being of children; given the large amount of research indicating the negative factors associated with homosexuality; and given that even the small amount of research on gay and lesbian parents points to an increased likelihood of harm.

the best interest of children requires that homosexual, bisexual, transsexual or transvestites should not be permitted to be adoptive, foster or placement parents.¹⁹⁰ His reasoning applies equally to the issue before the Commission because adoption and family rights accompany legal recognition of the homosexual couple.

Further, despite Dr. Bidwell's testimony to the contrary, the overwhelming bulk of the evidence indicates that homosexual relationships threaten the very core of our society--the family. The following provide some of the most telling examples:

-
188. Freund et al., "Pedophilia and heterosexuality vs. homosexuality," *Journal of Sex and Marital Therapy* 10:3 (Fall 1984) 197; Cameron, P., "Homosexual molestation of children/sexual and interaction of teacher and pupil," *Psychological Reports* 57 (1985) 27-36. Cited in Schmidt, Thomas E., *Straight and Narrow? Compassion and Clarity in the Homosexuality Debate* (Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press, forthcoming May 1995). See also, Seymour L. Halleck, "Emotional Affects of Victimization," in *Sexual Behavior and the Law* (ed. R. Slovenko, Springfield: Charles C. Thomas, 1963). See, Lynda S. Doll, Dan Joy, et al., "Self-Reported Childhood and Adolescent Sexual Abuse Among Adult Homosexual and Bisexual Men," *Child Abuse & Neglect*, Vol 16, pgs. 855-86, 1992.
 189. Lawrence F. Burtoft, Ph.D., Social Research Analyst Public Policy Division, Focus on the Family, "Testimony on House Bill 1171" presented before The House Children and Family Services Committee, State of Washington, February 14, 1995.
 190. Lawrence F. Burtoft, Ph.D., Social Research Analyst Public Policy Division, Focus on the Family, "Testimony on House Bill 1171" presented before The House Children and Family Services Committee, State of Washington, February 14, 1995.

a. Writing for the *Alabama Journal of Medical Science* in July, 1978, Harold M. Voth, M.D., a senior psychiatrist and psychoanalyst at the Menninger Foundation in Topeka, Kansas wrote:

The crucible from which all life springs is the family. The events within the family can make or break the individual and, collectively, civilization. This fundamental unit is the building block and was the building block of all social organizations from the tribe, village, and onto the most highly developed societies and civilizations. Will Durant said **the family can survive without the state, but without the family all is lost.** Therefore, not only must the family survive, but its internal workings must function in ways that turn out strong men and women--not weak ones who eventually become casualties of one form or another or who may work actively against the best values and traditions of our country.

The underpinnings of personality are biologic underpinnings. None are more fundamental than the biologic imperatives which lead to the psychologic qualities of maleness and femaleness.... **One of the most fundamental functions of parenting is to evoke, develop, and reinforce gender identity and then proceed to shepherd the developing child in such a way as to bring his psychological side into harmony with his biological side, and thereby develop a solid sense of maleness or femaleness.**

... Human beings are not biologically bisexual, despite what the gay liberationists would have us believe. The human spirit is greatly impaired when childhood development does not lead to fully developed masculinity or femininity. Fully masculine men and feminine women are by definition mature, and that term implies the ability to live out one's abilities. These include the capacity to mate, live in harmony with a member of the opposite sex, and carry out the responsibilities of parenthood. Mature people are competent and masterful; not only can they make families but they can take hold of life generally and advance it, and in particular they can replace themselves with healthy children who become healthy men and women.... **The fate of mankind depends on the durability of the heterosexual relationship, and the stability and integrity of the family.** (Emphasis added.)¹⁹¹

Dr. Voth goes on to point out that homosexuality is on the increase, and is an abnormal condition, the cause of which has been unequivocally traced to childhood experiences within the family and to the personalities of parents and the nature of their relationships.

One's biology does not cause the condition. The increase in this form of psychopathology is directly related to the faulty psychological development of the child within his disturbed family. It is an ominous fact that the gay movement is

191. Harold M. Voth, M.D., "The Family and the Future of America, *The Alabama Journal of Medical Sciences*, Vol 15, No. 3, July 1978 at 310, 311.

having its way of life redefined as a simple variant of normal human sexuality and woven into the fabric of society. (Emphasis added.)¹⁹²

Dr. Voth points out that Dr. Abram Kardiner, a distinguished physician, psychoanalyst and anthropologist, notes that homosexuality reaches an epidemic level in societies in crises or in a state of collapse. Says Dr. Voth: "I am vehemently opposed to having this condition called normal. We are indebted to those persons who call a spade a spade on this issue."¹⁹³ Dr. Voth concludes:

The key link in the whole chain is the pivotal point around which all societies turn, the family. Everyone must turn attention to the task of making it flourish.... We must fight back against the social movements which are destructive to our way of life.... This means, above all, preventing the passage of laws which ignore the differences between a male and a female, and which undermine the security and stability of the family and the nation. Strong pioneer families created this country, strong families and strong leaders will save it.¹⁹⁴

b. The social arrangement that has proved most successful in promoting the social development of the child and ensuring his or her physical survival is the family unit of the biological mother and father.¹⁹⁵

c. When children do not receive parenting from a masculine father and a feminine mother who are firmly bonded together--when they do not grow up in a healthy family--their own effectiveness is inevitably weakened and their identity may become blurred. Some emerge with an identity of the opposite sex. Inevitably, a price is paid for these deviations away from what might have developed. These individuals always lack the effectiveness they might have had. **"Hostility among the sexes, along with role blurring and identity confusion, cost both the individual and society heavily."** (Emphasis added.)¹⁹⁶

d. Throughout the history of Anglo-American jurisprudence, homosexual behavior has been sometimes tolerated, but never legitimated. In part, this is because, as evidenced by historical and sociological evidence, such behavior is incompatible with long-term societal well-being. If what Hawaii citizens desire (though some may not) is a stable yet dynamic long-lasting society, we must foster strong family units, effective education of the young, reduction of sexual harassment and exploitation, and a decrease in sexual-behavior-related health problems. These are all goals which are undermined by homosexual behavior. What is at

192. *Id.* at 314.

193. *Id.*

194. *Id.* at 315.

195. Barbara DaFoe Whitehead, "Dan Quayle Was Right," *The Atlantic Monthly*, April 1993 at 48.

196. Harold M. Voth, "The Future of America," *Military Medicine*, Vol 145, No. 3, March 1980 at 169, 173.

Issue in Hawaii today regarding dealing with homosexual behavior is not really a civil rights discrimination issue but an issue of societal well-being. "Self-gratifying (homo) sexual interests should not masquerade under the "rights" banner, but rather should always be subordinated to the overall welfare of society."¹⁹⁷

The evidence about homosexuality shows that our society will be damaged by granting homosexual marital rights. As Charles Socarides, M.D., a preeminent psychiatrist, wrote in 1995:

Homosexuality cannot make a society, nor keep one going for very long. It operates against the cohesive elements of society. It drives the sexes in opposite directions. And no society can long endure when either the child is neglected or when the sexes war upon each other... Regarding homosexuality as a normal variant of sexual activity... militates against the family and destroys the function of the latter as the last place in our society where affectivity can still be cultivated.¹⁹⁸

Vitality of society depends on the continued vitality of male/female relationships to build family and community. Homosexuality operates against this, both because of the failure to draw together partners of different sexes, and because of the effect on society of segregation by sexes. In addition, throughout history, healthy civilization is found only when society highly values preservation of sexual expression within the male/female marriage partnership at the exclusion of all other sexual expression.

The scholar J.D. Uwin published his study of 86 different historical societies in *Sex and Culture*, reviewed in *Christianity Today* by Philip Yancy in 1994. Mr. Yancy writes:

In human records there is no instance of a society retaining its energy after a complete new generation has inherited a tradition which does not insist on pre-nuptial and post-nuptial continence'... [J.D. Unwin] found with no exceptions that [Roman, Greek, Sumerian, Moorish, Babylonian, and Anglo-Saxon] societies flourished during eras that valued sexual fidelity. Inevitably, sexual mores would loosen and the societies would subsequently decline, only to rise again when they returned to more rigid sexual standards.¹⁹⁹

According to David McWhirter and Andrew Mattison, the two most noted homosexual researchers of homosexual psychology, the homosexual community does not define relational fidelity as sexual exclusiveness.

197. Phillip Colton Smith, Ph.D., "Homosexuality".

198. Charles W. Socarides, M.D., *Homosexuality A Freedom Too Far*, Adam Margrave Books, 1995, pg. 311, quoting Dr. Abram Kardiner, an expert in the psychoanalytic investigation of cultures.

199. Philip Yancey, "The Lost Sex Study," *Christianity Today*, December 12, 1994 pg. 80.

MINORITY OPINION

Sexual exclusivity among [homosexual] couples is infrequent, yet their expectations of fidelity are high. **Fidelity is not defined in terms of sexual behavior but rather by their emotional commitment to each other.** Ninety-five percent of the couples have an arrangement whereby the partners may have sexual activity with others at some time under certain conditions... Stated another way, all [homosexual] couples with a relationship lasting more than five years have incorporated some provision for outside sexual activity in their relationships.²⁰⁰ (Emphasis added.)

Consequently, creating homosexual marital rights constitutes a loosening of sexual mores which historically caused the decline of societies. Such a policy determination must not be undertaken without the most serious analysis.

Finally, what is very enlightening and should serve as a real warning of things to come should this legislature decide to legitimize homosexual marriages and/or domestic partnerships is the fact that homosexual activists themselves espouse the destruction of the family unit. Some of the most "salient" examples are:

a. Paula Ettelbrick, a Lesbian activist and former director of the Lambda Legal Defense and Education Fund and now the policy director for the National Center for Lesbian Rights, supports the "right" of homosexuals to marry, but opposes marriage as oppressive in and of itself. According to Ms. Ettelbrick, homosexual marriage does not go far enough to transform society.

Being queer is more than setting up house, sleeping with a person of the same gender, and seeking state approval for doing so... Being queer means pushing the parameters of sex, sexuality, and family, and in the process, **transforming the very fabric of society....** As a lesbian, I am fundamentally different from non-lesbian women.... In arguing for the right to legal marriage, lesbians and gay men would be forced to claim that we are just like heterosexual couples, have the same goals and purposes, and vow to structure our lives similarly... We must keep our eyes on the goals of providing true alternatives to marriage and of radically reordering society's views of reality.²⁰¹

b. In April 1994, *Genre*, a homosexual-oriented magazine, examined current practices among male homosexuals who live with partners. According to the article, the most successful such relationships are possible largely because the partners have "outside affairs."²⁰² The article went to say that in 1993, David P. McWhirter and Andrew M. Mattison, authors of *The Male Couple*, reported that in a study of 156 males in loving relationships

200. McWhirter & Mattison, *The Male Couple; How Relationships Develop*, Prentice-Hall, 1984, pg. 252.

201. Knight, Robert H., "How Domestic Partnerships and "Gay Marriage" Threaten the Family," *Insight*, Family Research Council, Washington, D.C., at 4 (quoting Paula Ettelbrick, "Since When is Marriage a Path to Liberation?", in Rubenstein, *op. cit.*, pgs. 383-395).

202. *Id.* at 8 (quoting Doug Sadownick, "Open Door Policy," *Genre*, April 1994, pg. 34).

lasting from one to 37 years, only seven couples considered themselves to have been consistently monogamous... It should be recognized that what has survival values in a heterosexual context may be destructive in a homosexual context... Life-enhancing mechanisms used by heterosexual men and women should not necessarily be used as a standard by which to judge the degree of a homosexual's adjustment. In other words, to adapt heterosexual models to homosexual relations is more than just foolhardy; it's an act of oppression."²⁰³

C. The Majority of the Commission Refused to Discuss the Impact of Same-Sex Marriage or Domestic Partnerships on the Overall Health of the Community

In recent years, rising health care costs attracted and maintained the attention of the media, politicians, as well as people in the public and private sectors. Much discussion has occurred generally on how to reduce rising health care costs in order to gain control over growing government budgets in times of shrinking public funds. However, the majority refused to address these issues in relation to homosexual marital rights, notwithstanding the significant health care issues in the homosexual community. Some salient examples are:

1. The weight of evidence of widespread health problems in the homosexual community appears as robust as is that against smoking.²⁰⁴ "Medical specialists have long known the disproportionate impact on the homosexual population of diseases like gonorrhea, syphilis, Hepatitis A, Hepatitis B, cytomegalovirus, amoebic bowel disease ('gay bowel syndrome'), and herpes."²⁰⁵
2. Based on obituary information collected from 947 obituaries published "The Blade," a homosexual-oriented magazine, 804 (87%) of the 947-person sample died of AIDS or AIDS-related illness, only 123 died of other causes. Of those who died of AIDS, 361 had a long-time sex partner, and the median age of death was 37. Of the 947-person sample, 426 did not have a long-time sex partner, and their median age of death was also 37. Fifteen died married to a wife, and their median age of death was 44. Of those who die of AIDS, 49 had long-time sex partners, and their median age of death was 41. Seventy-five did not have long-time sex partners, and their median age of death was also 41.²⁰⁶

203. *Id.* at 8-9 (quoting Doug Sadowick, "Open Door Policy," *Genre*, April 1994, pgs. 35, 36).

204. Cameron, Paul, "Effect of Homosexuality Upon Public Health and Social Order," *Psychological Reports*, 1989, 64, 1177.

205. Roger J. Magnuson, "Declaration of Roger J. Magnuson," Civil No. 91-00712 ACK, United States District Court For the District of Hawaii, pg. 9. See also, Paul Cameron, Ph.D., "Sexual Orientation and Sexually Transmitted Disease".

206. Paul Cameron, et al., "The Homosexual Lifespan".

3. The primary sexual activity of gay males is, without reference to disease, anatomically unhealthy.²⁰⁷
4. Taking disease into consideration, the primary sexual activity of gay males is well known to result in AIDS. Specifically, as of June 30, 1993, 315,390 cases of AIDS had been reported. Of those cases, 191,642 were homosexual and bisexual men. In other words, homosexual and bisexual men account for 61% of all AIDS cases. Since homosexual males make up approximately 2% of the population, this means they are 30 times more likely to contract HIV.²⁰⁸

Common sense dictates that extending marriage benefits to individuals that comprise such an inordinate health risk will cause the cost of health care to escalate for heterosexual families. Moreover, extending such benefits punishes those who do not condone homosexual activity for religious or moral reasons, by requiring those individuals to pay the cost for 2% of the population's aberrant behavior. In fact, the lower health insurance premiums available to families but not homosexuals, cited by the majority as a desired homosexual marital benefit, would be negatively impacted by any increased cost of providing medical treatment once homosexuals were permitted to obtain that reduced premium medical coverage. Is it appropriate to increase the cost of health care for families in order to give family health care premium rates to 2% of the population? Such an issue should have been debated by the Commission, however, it was not discussed.

D. The Majority of the Commission Refused to Consider Any Reasons for Not Extending the Benefits Afforded Opposite Sex Married Couples to Same-Sex Couples

The majority refused to permit the minority to have any input whatsoever in the Commission's findings and recommendations. At the October 26, 1995 continuation of the October 25, 1995 meeting, the Commissioners first discussed the content of the Commission's proposed work. Commissioners Hochberg and Sheldon attempted to suggest opposing viewpoints. However, the Chairman refused to permit any such minority input to be included in the working draft and required the minority to simply write their own report. Honest debate on both sides of all the issues did not occur.

207. Larry Burtoft, Ph.D., *The Social Significance of Homosexuality, Questions and Answers*, also distributed as *Setting the Record Straight*, 1994, pgs, 33, 34.

208. *Id.*

E. Homosexuality is a Psychological Pathology Which is Not Equivalent to Heterosexuality; Many Homosexuals are Cured of Their Homosexual Desires Every Year, and Therefore, Homosexuality is Not an Immutable Trait, but is Instead a Conduct-Based Psychological Disorder

1. Homosexuality is Not Equivalent to Heterosexuality and Homosexuality Should not Receive the Benefits and Protection Afforded Heterosexuality

The majority of the Commission failed to consider whether homosexuality and heterosexuality are so distinctly different that the two cannot be equivalents. However, significant evidence of that fact was available to the Commission, but ignored. The interests of society in marriage and family have justified substantial regulation of marriage throughout history. Aristotle taught that it was the first duty of legislators to establish rules regulating entrance into marriage.²⁰⁹ Throughout history societies have given unique and special preference to heterosexual marriage because of the benefits that those relationships provides for society in general, and for individual women, men, and children.

To justify giving similar preferred legal protection to same-sex couples, it is necessary to consider the social purposes of marriage, and to compare heterosexual unions with same-sex unions in terms how each relationship furthers those purposes.

It is important to not oversimplify and distort the heterosexual-marriage position. We acknowledge that two men or two women may share a deep, meaningful personal relationship with each other (usually called "friendship"), support each other, develop and pursue mutually-fulfilling, socially beneficial common interests, make strong commitments to each other, and in many ways be as good citizens as persons in heterosexual marriages. However, we believe that same-sex unions simply do not equate with heterosexual union of husband and wife in terms of the purposes of marriage.

We believe that the majority's Commission Report denies and devalues the unique strengths and social contributions of heterosexual marriage, and that legalization of same-sex marriage or domestic partnership would put the state in the position of presenting a false image of both marriage and of same-sex unions. We agree with Governor Pete Wilson of California who said, when he vetoed a much narrower, much more modest domestic partnership proposal last year: "Government policy ought not to discourage marriage by offering a substitute relationship that demands much less - and provides much less than is needed by the children...and ultimately much less than is needed by society."²¹⁰ He also

209. See Aristotle, *Politica*, in 10 *The Works of Aristotle*, 1334-1335 (W. Ross ed. 1921).

210. See "Wilson's Veto Kills Domestic Partnership Bill," *San Francisco Examiner*, Sept. 12, 1994, at A1.

stated that government has an obligation to "encourage and reward marriage and the formation of strong families."²¹¹ He added: "A society that devalues marriages, and which accepts illegitimacy as commonplace, encourages the explosion of teenage out-of-wedlock births that California has in fact experienced."²¹²

There are numerous social purposes of marriage as to which heterosexual marriages provide tremendous benefits to society that are unequaled by homosexual unions. They are: (1) protecting safe sexual relations, (2) social concerns regarding procreation and child-rearing, (3) protecting the status of women, (4) fostering marital stability, (5) promoting economic security for parents and children, (6) providing for recognition of Hawaii marriages in other jurisdictions, and (7) protecting the foundations of self-government. Clearly, the marriage statute itself regulates who may marry in order to prevent incest (HRS 572-1(1)), to protect children (HRS 572-1(2) and 572-2), to prevent the spread of venereal disease on public health grounds (HRS 572-1(5)) and to prevent bigamy (HRS 572-1(3)).

First, sexual behavior is a central concern in marriage and marriage regulation. Same-sex marriage is, by definition, homosexual marriage because sexual relations between the spouses is an integral part of marriage. Thus, it is disingenuous (and simply erroneous) to suggest, as a plurality of the Hawaii Supreme Court did in *Baehr v. Lewin*, that not all same-sex marriages will be homosexual marriages. If, however, homosexual marital rights are extended to all unmarried people, then marriage would be stripped of all of its value to society and simply reduced to a vehicle for obtaining benefits from government without contributing to society those benefits which were historically given by marriage to society. Moreover, in these days of sex-saturated entertainment, when the exploitation of children in pornography is such a severe problem that Congress has had to pass laws to try to restrain it, when incidents of forcible rape and "date rape" are skyrocketing, when American servicemen incite an international incident bringing dishonor on the nation they serve because of their callous rape of a pre-teen girl in another nation in which they were guests, when children are receiving less sex-education in the home and more on the street, when rates of adolescent sexuality, pregnancy, and even abortion are at near-disaster levels, it would be an act of unforgivable irresponsibility to brush aside the tremendous social interest in regulating sexual behavior.

Moreover, it is the very nature and acts of homosexual behavior that are the core and identifying feature of homosexual relations. It is not friendship between persons of the same gender, or mere cohabitation of persons of the same gender that creates social concern, but the acts of homosexual sexual relations that is at the core of the moral concern. Thus, to try to evade that issue, to refuse (as the majority) to investigate it or even to listen to witnesses discuss it is to evade a critical dimension of the marriage issue.

211. *Id.*

212. *Id.*

Second, marriage has long been favored because it is the most favorable setting in which to bring children into the world and to raise them. If anything is clear in social science, it is that conventional male-female marriage provides the best environment for the nurture, care, training, education and responsible socialization of children. It is equally clear that children suffer most from the creative "alternative" relationships that adults sometimes pursue for their own adult self-interest. Children are the most numerous (and most innocent) victims of the disintegration of marriage. The impoverishment of children has been shown repeatedly and irrefutable to be a direct result of the change in family structure in the past three decades. Yet, incredibly, the majority of the Commission blithely ignores the suffering of children and proposes yet another radical destructuring of marriage. Why must Hawaii's children pay and suffer for the faddish social experimentation of same-sex marriage or domestic partnership?

The concern for our children is not limited to specific children living with specific parents. Undoubtedly, one can find conscientious and devoted adults caring for children under any kind of family structure. Rather, the greater concern is that children generally will suffer from the message that homosexual marital rights send to all prospective parents--the message that a mother and a father are not both optimally necessary for the raising of children. In a time when fathers are abandoning their children's lives in record numbers, it would be irresponsible to adopt a marriage or domestic partnership reform that sent the false message that same-sex marriage and domestic partnership clearly convey about the disposability of two-gender parenting. A state and society that cares for its children and its future will not be so reckless when the interests, futures and lives of its children are at risk. The law should emphatically model, support, and encourage two-parent, mother-father parenting rather than create yet another ill-considered alternative to that institution that will impose untold misery on yet another generation of Hawaii's children.

Third, studies repeatedly have shown that wives and mothers make the greatest investment in marriage and children, and suffer the greater economic disadvantage when marriage is undermined. Marriage is the one institution which historically has recognized the indispensable equality of women because a man could not have a marriage without a woman. It is the oldest equal rights relationship in law and society. Since male homosexuals outnumber female homosexuals, even this new domestic institution will become just another male-dominated institution. How many mothers in Hawaii will lose custody to their "gay" former husband and his same-sex partner if same-sex marriage or domestic partnership is legalized? The message of same-sex marriage and domestic partnership trivializes the contributions of tens of thousands of Hawaii wives and mothers and says to them, "your contributions to your children, your family, and our society are no different, no better than those of a homosexual partner."

Fourth, fostering marital stability is a great concern of the State. Given the indisputable evidence (summarized elsewhere in the Minority Opinion) of the unavoidably promiscuous, fleeting nature of most same-sex relationships it is facetious to compare the

stability of same-sex marriage with conventional male-female marriage—even in these days of high divorce rates marriages are as solid as the Rock of Gibraltar compared to same-sex liaisons. While one might shrug and say it is up to the adults to choose for themselves whether they want one stable relationship or many temporary relationships, that is simply irresponsible when one is talking about marriage, the basic unit of society. Male-female relations are complementary in ways that same-sex relations are not.²¹³ The law should not pretend otherwise and send false messages about reality simply because that happens to be the popular political fashion of the day. And, again, the people who suffer the most from unstable families are children. Their interest must not be sacrificed to the instability of same-sex relationships.

Fifth, marriage has been repeatedly shown to promote economic security for parents and children. Marital instability is associated with poverty for women and children. Again, the concern is not so much for particular couples because undoubtedly exceptional cases can be found in any family form. The greater concern is for the impact on society and the children of society generally if the law presents unstable unions as the equivalent of and as socially as valuable as real heterosexual marriage. The law should not engage in false advertising. Equating same-sex unions with conventional male-female marriage would clearly send a false message which would hurt untold thousands of individuals and their families when the bitter realities of the instability of same-sex unions set in. Not only are unstable marriages impoverishing for the individuals involved, but they impose heavy costs on society, ranging from the costs to the state (for the agencies typically involved in dealing with family instability—courts, social work agencies, domestic violence, welfare, etc.) but also many great indirect costs resulting from lowered productivity of the individuals involved in the unstable relationship, stress, emotional problems, etc.

Sixth, Hawaii, like all states, has an important interest in providing for recognition of Hawaii marriages in other jurisdictions. Hawaii has an interest in not creating a form of marriage that will not be recognized elsewhere. Indeed, if Hawaii legalizes same-sex marriage or domestic partnership and that new institution is not recognized, persons who rely on the legality of the marriage in Hawaii may find that their rights in other jurisdictions are severely curtailed or rejected. Again, this would do a great disservice to many people. Rights derived from lawful marriages (including inheritance rights, insurance rights, pension rights, property rights, etc.) may be denied in other states and other nations. Spouses and children of a person who once entered into a same-sex marriage and later entered into a conventional marriage could find their marriage-derivative rights were challenged or not recognized in other jurisdictions.

Seventh, the state has a profound interest in preserving society from disintegration. Dr. Socarides opined in 1994:

213. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, for testimony of Dallas Willard, Ph.D.

As regards the creation of a new psychosexual institution (i.e., homosexual "marriage") alongside that of heterosexual marriage, I submit the following. The institutions of heterosexuality and heterosexual marriage are created for family structure. To introduce homosexuality as a valid psychosexual institution is to destroy the function of heterosexuality as the last place in our society where affectivity can still be cultivated. Homosexuals cannot make a society, nor keep ours going for very long. It operates against the cohesive elements of society in the name of a fictitious freedom. It drives the opposite sex in a similar direction and no society can long endure when the child is neglected or when the sexes war upon each other.²¹⁴

The adoption of children by homosexual couples is a serious issue. A child should be brought up with a mother and a father, in order to develop appropriate gender-defined self identity. If he does not do so, severe individual problems will occur. The matter should be approached with great caution for the child has no voice in this matter and he may be unfortunately consigned to a pathological family setting from which he can not escape without serious psychological damage... The negative effect on children who are adopted into homosexual "family" structure can be profound. I believe that:

- (1) a normal environment provides a child with the opportunity to utilize his capacities in order to further the promotion of a sense of autonomy and identity, to enhance and affirm ego-boundaries between himself and other family members, and to promote a healthy self-esteem as a member of his own sex;
- (2) the parents' function is to promote the child's separation from the mother into an independent entity, all the while supplying physical and emotional security needs;
- (3) both mother and father are models for identification toward the assumption of appropriate sexual identity and sexual role in accordance with anatomy;
- (4) the alleviation of conflicts, especially those involving distortion of roles during the earliest years, help the child to channel his drives, energy, and role-learning in the proper direction...

The families of homosexual patients I have treated are markedly deficient in carrying out many of the functions necessary for the development of an integrated heterosexual child. Distorting influences are very profound in families in which the child is not helped to develop the appropriate gender-identity... The disturbance in gender-defined self-identity sets the stage for the development of all sexual deviations and many of the neurotic conditions.²¹⁵

214. Charles W. Socarides, M.D., "Roundtable on Homosexuality," 1994.

215. Charles W. Socarides, M.D. "Roundtable on Homosexuality," 1994.

Not all marriages and families "work," but it is unwise to let pathology and failure, rather than a vision of what is normative and ideal, guide us in the development of social policy.

2. Homosexuality was Removed as a Pathology from the American Psychological Association in 1973 as a Result of Political, Not Medical or Psychological Considerations

The majority relies on the removal of homosexuality from the list of psychological disorders in 1973 to support its rejection of the overwhelming opposition to homosexual marital rights.²¹⁶ However, in 1973, homosexuality was removed from the category of aberrancy by the American Psychiatric Association as a direct result of relentless intimidation and pressure from gay rights group activists and mistaken beliefs by the few that they were doing a kindness to the homosexual community, although it was not based upon psychoanalytic knowledge of human sexual behavior and no new scientific or clinical findings gave credence to this political act.²¹⁷ The quoted and referenced materials in subsections 4. and 5. below, are subsequent to that de-listing, and validate the medical, scientific and psychoanalytic bases for maintaining homosexuality as a psychopathology.

According to Dr. Socarides, "The new position [in 1973] favoring deletion of homosexuality was obviously clinically untenable and scientifically fallacious, even to a first-year resident in psychiatry. There was no scientific explanation for this deletion except the statement that the homosexual did not experience 'suffering'; those who disliked being homosexual and 'suffered over it' or 'complained' were to be considered to have a 'disorder'."²¹⁸ He also writes:

Homosexuality is a psychiatric psychopathological condition. It is acquired, not innate, and is a consequence of a disturbed family constellation: an interaction between parents and their children, resulting in a certain abnormal and deviant sexual behavior. It can be treated or even cured when the patient is motivated to change by professionals who understand this condition and know how to treat it."²¹⁹

216. See, John Finnis, "Shameless Acts in Colorado: Abuse of Scholarship--in Constitutional Cases," *supra*.

217. Charles W. Socarides, M.D., "Sexual Politics and Scientific Logic: The Issue Of Homosexuality," *The Journal of Psychohistory*, 19(3), Winter, 1992, pg. 307. See also, Roger Magnuson, *Informed Answers to Gay Rights Questions*, Multnomah Books, 1994, pg. 74. See also, R. Bayer, *Homosexuality and American Psychiatry*, New York: Basic Books, 1981) pg. 102 ff. See also Charles W. Socarides, M.D., *Homosexuality A Freedom Too Far*, Adam Margrave Books, 1995, chapter six.

218. *Id.* at 312.

219. Charles W. Socarides, "Roundtable on Homosexuality" 1994.

Based upon this psychological nature of homosexuality, the state should not designate homosexual coupling as one of the alternatives for our society to choose from in the maturation process.

3. Homosexuality Is Still Listed In The International Diagnostics Manual As A Psychological Pathology

Although the American Psychiatric Association de-listed homosexuality as a psychological pathology in 1973 on political grounds, the World Health Organization still catalogues homosexuality as a disorder. The *International Classification of Diseases*, 9th Revision (ICD-9) published by the World Health Organization, contains a chapter on "Mental Disorders" including "Section 302, Sexual Deviations and Disorders." Section 302.0 deals with homosexual conflict disorder and lesbianism.²²⁰

Homosexuality is an abnormal condition caused by childhood experiences within the family and by personalities of the parents and the nature of the relationship. It is directly related to faulty psychological development of the child within his disturbed family.²²¹ It is not caused by biologic or genetic factors, but is clearly environmental in source.²²² The majority incorrectly states that the minority presumes that homosexuality is completely voluntary.²²³ To the contrary, all the psychological and psychiatric evidence cited in this minority opinion

220. *Manual of the International Statistical Classification of Diseases, Injuries, and Causes of Death*, 9th Revision, World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland; Section 302 also deals with Section 302.1 entitled Zoophilia deals with bestiality; Section 302.2 entitled Pedophilia deals with sex with children; Section 302.3 entitled Transvestism; Section 302.4 entitled Exhibitionism; Section 302.5 entitled Trans-sexualism; Section 302.6 entitled Disorders of psychosexual identity dealing with feminism in boys and gender identity disorder of childhood; Section 302.7 entitled Psychosexual dysfunction dealing with psychosexual dysfunction, unspecified (302.70), with inhibited sexual desire (302.71), with inhibited sexual excitement (302.72), with inhibited female orgasm (302.73), with inhibited male orgasm (302.74), with premature ejaculation (302.75), with functional dyspareunia (302.76), and with other specified psychosexual dysfunctions (302.79). DO WE INTEND TO GRANT CIVIL RIGHTS ON THESE GROUNDS AS WELL? See the story of Martine Rothblatt, a lawyer who views the world without borders. She is legally married to her lesbian lover (the only ones in the U.S. because she used to be a man when she married her wife, and then after years of marriage the two decided it would be fun for them to spend the rest of their lives as lesbians. Martine received a sex change operation.) The story is a cover story to the *National Law Journal*, June 12, 1995.

221. Harold M. Voth, M.D., "The Family And the Future of America," *Alabama Journal of Medical Sciences*, Volume 15, Number 3, July 1978 page 310. Dr. Voth is the Senior Psychiatrist and Psychoanalyst at the Menninger Foundation, Topeka, Kansas, a Rear Admiral in the U.S. Naval Reserve and author of many articles published in professional journals.

222. See "Chromosomal Differences in Gays?", July-August 1993 issue of *Family Research Report* of the Family Research Institute, a nonprofit, educational and scientific corporation. See also "What Causes Homosexual Desire and Can It Be Changed?", Dr. Paul Cameron, Chairman, Family Research Institute, Inc., 1991.

223. See Chapter 6.B. of this report.

evidences that the root of the compulsion to engage in homosexual acts lies in deep emotional disturbance.

Contrary to the majority citation to the 1994 work by Friedman and Downy for the proposition that the "jury is still out" concerning this issue, a biologic source for homosexuality has not been found. Several studies were conducted which neither proved the genetic basis for homosexuality, nor, more importantly, were replicated by peer review.²²⁴

The jury in scientific research is nothing like our criminal jury system where the defendant is innocent until proven guilty. The biologic base for homosexuality must be proved scientifically, and until it is, it is not scientific truth. On the other hand, the psychological basis has been proved for a hundred years. A 100% success rate is never expected with treatment of psychological disorders. On the other hand, a genetic base for a trait would result in a 100% occurrence rate, occasional recessive genes aside.

In any event, when some scientific evidence suggests a genetic predisposition for homosexual orientation, the case is not significantly different from evidence of predispositions toward other traits – for example, alcoholism or violence. In each instance we must still ask whether such a predisposition should be acted upon or whether it should be resisted.²²⁵ Consequently, the failure of the Commission to discuss these issues when recommending homosexual marital rights is inexcusable.

4. Mental Health Professionals Say that Homosexuals Can Change

Dr. Gerard van den Aardweg (Ph.D in psychology from University of Amsterdam; taught in universities in Netherlands and Brazil) writes:

...Indeed since relatively few homosexuals seriously try to change and few therapists encourage them to do so, the notion that homosexuality is irreversible is a self-fulfilling prophecy. If nobody tries, nobody will succeed....Why would we take a fatalistic attitude toward the possibilities of improvement of homosexuality when an acceptable percentage improves substantially?²²⁶

Dr. Ruth Tiffany Barnhouse (M.D. from Columbia University College of Physicians and Surgeons; clinical assistant psychiatrist at Harvard University; member of the Ethics Committee of the Massachusetts Psychiatric Society) writes:

224. See, Cal Thomas, "The Gay Gene, Not-so-Straight News; 'Reporting on Genetic Research Tells Only Half the Story.'" *World*, Nov. 11, 1995, pg. 18, attached in Appendix F.

225. The Ramsey Colloquium, "The Homosexual Movement, A Response by the Ramsey Colloquium," *First Things*, March 1994.

226. *Homosexuality and Hope: A Psychologist Talks About Treatment and Change* (Ann Arbor, MI; Servant Books, 1986, pg. 107); see also the following, excerpted on Appendix G: *How To Be Your Own Best Friend* (New York: Lark Publishing Company, 1971, pgs. 22-23); *Comprehensive Group Psychotherapy*, edited by Harold I. Kaplan and Benjamin J. Saddock (Baltimore: The Williams

The frequent claim by "gay" activists that it is impossible for homosexuals to change their orientation is categorically untrue. Such a claim accuses scores of conscientious, responsible psychiatrists and psychologists of falsifying their data.²²⁷

Dr. Reuben Fine (Ph.D in clinical psychology from USC; Director of the New York Center for Psychoanalytic Training; visiting professor at Adelphi University) writes:

I have recently had occasion to review the results of psychotherapy with homosexuals, and been surprised by the findings. It is paradoxical that even though the politically active homosexual group denied the possibility of change, all studies from Schrenck-Notzing on have found positive effects, virtually regardless of the kind of treatment used... (p. 84)

Whether with hypnosis..., psychoanalysis of any variety, educative psychotherapy, behavior therapy, and/or simple educational procedures, a considerable percentage of overt homosexuals became heterosexual.... If the patients were motivated, whatever procedure is adopted a large percentage will give up their homosexuality. In this connection public information is of the greatest importance. The misinformation spread by certain circles that "homosexuality is untreatable by psychotherapy" does incalculable harm to thousands of men and women. (Pgs. 85-86.)²²⁸

Dr. Robert Kronmeyer (studied at Amherst College; Ph.D. in Psychology from Columbia University; served as Adjunct Professor at New York University; developed Syntonic Therapy) writes:

With rare exceptions, homosexuality is neither inherited nor the result of some glandular disturbance or the scrambling of genes or chromosomes. Homosexuals are made, not born "that way." From my 25 years' experience as a clinical psychologist, I firmly believe that homosexuality is a learned response to early

and Wilkins Company, 1971, pg. 521); Dr. Charles Socarides, "Homosexuality," *American Handbook of Psychiatry*, 2nd edition, Vol. 3 (New York: Basic Books, Inc., 1974, pg. 308); Samuel B. Hadden, "Treatment of Male Homosexuals in Groups," *The International Journal of Group Psychotherapy*, XVI, No.1 (January 1966, pg. 14); "A Way Out for Homosexuals," *Harper's Magazine* (March 1967, pg. 107); *Changing Homosexuality in the Male* (New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1970); *The Primal Scream* (New York: Dell Publishing Company, 1970); Father John F. Harvey, *The Homosexual Person: New Thinking in Pastoral Care* (San Francisco: Ignatius Press, 1987, pg. 76); "Homosexuality and Sexual Orientation Disturbances," *Comprehensive Textbook of Psychiatry II*, second edition, edited by Alfred M. Freedman, Harold I. Kaplan, and Benjamin J. Sadock (Baltimore: The Williams & Wilkins Company, 1975, pg. 1519); *Homosexuality in Perspective* (Boston: Little, Brown 251); *Homosexuality* (New York: Jason Aronson, 1978); *What You Should Know About Homosexuality*, edited by Charles W. Keysor (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1979, pg. 167).

227. "What Is a Christian View of Homosexuality?", *Circuit Rider*, February, 1984, pg. 12.

228. "Psychoanalytic Theory," *Male and Female Homosexuality: Psychological Approaches* (Washington, D.C.: Hemisphere Publishing Corporation, a subsidiary of Harper and Row Publishers, Inc., 1987).

painful experiences and that it can be unlearned. For those homosexuals who are unhappy with their life and find effective therapy, it is 'curable.'²²⁹

And finally:

Treatment using dynamic individual psychotherapy, group therapy, aversion therapy, or psychotherapy with an integration of Christian principles will produce object-choice reorientation and successful heterosexual relationships in a high percentage of persons.... Homosexuals can change their orientation.

What You Should Know About Homosexuality, edited by Charles W. Keysor (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1979, pg. 167).

5. Studies Show That Homosexuality Can Be Cured By Psychoanalysis.²³⁰

Houston MacIntosh, M.D., reporting a recent survey of 285 psychoanalysts who had analyzed 1215 patients found that:

*23% of their patients changed to heterosexuality;

*84% received significant therapeutic benefit.

This cure rate is comparable to the 27% cure rate reported by Bieber in 1962.²³¹ In addition, the recent *NARTH Bulletin* (September 1994) reported:

A review of the literature from the past reveals an interesting tidbit from behavioral psychologist Joseph Wolpe. Wolpe once reported an unexpected cure in a case of homosexuality. No--not with electric prods or lobotomy. In fact, his original therapeutic goal was to reinforce and affirm the 32-year-old patient's homosexual orientation and desensitize his Catholic guilt. This strategy, Wolpe

229. *Overcoming Homosexuality* (New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, Inc. 1980, pg. 7).

230. See Appendix F for list of quotes from the following publications:

Ruth Tiffany Barnhouse, *Homosexuality: A Symbolic Confusion* (New York: The Seabury Press, 1977, pg. 97); Dr. Irving Bieber, *Homosexuality: A Psychoanalytic Study* (New York: Basic Books, 1962, pg. 301); Charles W. Socarides, M.D. *Homosexuality* (New York: Jason Aronson, 1978, pg. 405-406.); Morey, Tom, Committee to Study Homosexuality of the United Methodist Church, General Conference of Ministries, Chicago Meeting on the Sciences, August 1990, p.19.; Robert Kronmeyer, *Overcoming Homosexuality* (New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, Inc., 1980, pg. 135); Dr. Toby Bieber, "Group Therapy with Homosexuals," *Comprehensive Group Psychotherapy* edited by Harold I. Kaplan and Benjamin J. Saddock (Baltimore: The Williams and Wilkins Company, 1971.); E. Mansell Pattison and Myrna Loy Pattison, "Ex-Gays": Religiously Mediated Change in Homosexuals," *American Journal of Psychiatry* (December 1980); Gerald van den Aardweg, *Homosexuality and Hope: A Psychologist Talks About Treatment and Change* (Ann Arbor, MI: Servant Books, 1986.); *Homosexuality: Disease or Way of Life* (New York: Collier Books, 1962).

231. Houston MacIntosh, M.D., wrote in "Attitudes and Experiences of Psychoanalysts in Analyzing Homosexual Patients," *Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association* (Vol. 42, No. 4, pgs. 1183-1207).

later explained, was due to his belief at the time that homosexuality was biologically determined.

To the surprise of both the patient and Wolpe, the man gave up his homosexual lifestyle and relationship and began to date women. Wolpe explained this spontaneous reversal as a consequence of the patient's feeling more socially assertive, independent and accepted by men for the first time in his life. Four years later, a follow-up showed that the patient had gotten married, was reporting a very satisfactory sex life, and his wife was expecting a baby.²³²

F. The Majority of Commissioners Refused to Discuss the Necessity for a Very Broad Religious Freedom Exemption Covering Religious Institutions and Individuals Who have Religiously Motivated Objections to Accepting Homosexual Couples as Marriage-equivalents²³³

Many of the people who testified before the Commission expressed opposition to homosexual marital rights on the basis of their religious beliefs.²³⁴ The majority dismisses all of these arguments based on an extreme view of the doctrine of separation of church and state.²³⁵ This view has, as recently as 1986, been rejected by the U.S. Supreme Court. In upholding criminal punishment for sodomy in Georgia, the Supreme Court relied on "the millennia of moral teaching" in opposition to homosexuality.²³⁶ Clearly, in Hawaii, our common law restricting same-sex couples from marrying reflects that same moral teaching. In addition, looking to the sometimes-cited ancient Hawaiian cultural view of homosexuality in reference to the Aikane and the Mahu, cannot support same-sex marriage in light of the fact that before going to war, the Hawaiians would purge all the Mahus, including in many instances, killing them. Abandoning such Hawaiian traditions was a great improvement in Hawaiian society.

232. Dr. Joseph Wolpe, *The Practice of Behavior Therapy* (Pergamon Press, 1969, pg 255-262). *NARTH Bulletin* (September 1994).

233. See Richard Duncan letter of October 9, 1995 and his article in 69 *Notre Dame Law Review* 393 (1994).

234. The following churches or denominations expressed such opposition: The Roman Catholic Church of the State of Hawaii; The Charismatic Episcopal Church of North America; Christian Voice Hawaii; Hawaii Association of Evangelicals; Christians for Responsible Leadership; Kalihi Union Church; Oahu Christian Center and the Great Commission Fellowship as well as other individual members of the public who spoke in opposition based on their religious beliefs. See Minutes of October 11, 1995.

235. This is not surprising in light of the fact that Tom Gill, the Commission Chairman, is listed as a member of the Board of Directors of the A.C.L.U. of Hawaii, on a press release dated October 27, 1993, announcing the formation of a coalition to support same-sex marriage in Hawaii. See Appendix F attached.

236. *Bowers v. Hardwick*, 478 U.S. 186 (1986) reh. denied, 478 U.S. 1039 (1986).

MINORITY OPINION

The majority also find that no one should "impose" his religious or moral views on others. Yet, that is precisely what the majority seeks to do with homosexual marital rights to more than two-thirds of the Hawaii population for the benefit of some portion of 2% of the population. The majority goes so far as to report in Chapter 2, section D, page 33, of the draft of the report that the religious groups opposed to homosexual marriage will be able to refuse to solemnize homosexual marriages, but that the pressure which will be exerted on these traditional religious people and their churches will force them to abandon their religious objections to homosexuality.²³⁷ It is for exactly these reasons that the religious exemption must be as broad and sweeping as possible.

Richard Duncan, Esq., Constitutional Law Professor, University of Nebraska, College of Law, desired to discuss the critical need for a religious exemption via telephone with the Commission. He was not permitted; however, he did send written suggestions to adopt a very broad religious exemption. Even Dan Foley, Esq., the lawyer for the Plaintiffs in *Baehr*, supports a religious exemption.

If homosexual marital rights are recognized in Hawaii, either in the form of domestic partnership, homosexual marriage, or otherwise, a very broad religious exemption is necessary for many reasons. Parents of public school students, teachers in the public schools, people who are licensed to solemnize marriages, owners of rental housing, and employers who object to homosexual marriage rights on religious grounds should be protected from government forced acknowledgement of homosexual marriage rights.

One of the serious consequences of including homosexual coupling in the marital partnership will occur in the public school setting. If homosexual coupling is acknowledged on the same level with heterosexual marriage, the public schools will be forced to teach children that homosexual coupling is equivalent to marriage. Since as many as two-thirds of the people polled in Hawaii do not support homosexual marriage rights,²³⁸ it is safe to assume that a great majority of parents and teachers also do not agree with homosexual marriage rights.

Public anxiety about homosexuality is preeminently a concern about the vulnerabilities of the young. This, we are persuaded, is a legitimate and urgent public concern.²³⁹

237. When this statement appeared in the Minority Opinion, the majority dropped the phrase related to pressuring traditional religious people to abandon their religious objections.

238. See "Five Hawaii Polls on Legalizing Same-Sex 'Marriage'" attached in Appendix G.

239. The Ramsey Colloquium, "The Homosexual Movement, A Response by the Ramsey Colloquium," *First Things*, March 1994.

Indeed, we do not think it a bad thing that people should experience a reflexive recoil from what is wrong. To achieve such a recoil is precisely the point of moral education of the young.²⁴⁰

Those parents who on religious grounds object to the school teaching their children that homosexual coupling is equivalent to heterosexual marriage, must be given the express statutory right to remove their children from such school lessons. However, the difficulty in enforcing such a right counsels the legislature to prohibit such teaching in any public school by teachers or invited speakers. The ongoing dispute in Pahoa concerning Project 10 is a prime example. One parent from Pahoa testified before the Commission that she was greatly concerned by the possibility of homosexual marital rights specifically because of the negative impact on her community's fight to keep Project 10 out of their schools.²⁴¹

Teachers who, for religious reasons, do not desire to teach that homosexual coupling is on par with heterosexual marriage must be protected by express statutory provisions as well. Their religious freedom must be protected by specifically creating in the homosexual marriage rights legislation their freedom to oppose the teaching of homosexual marriage rights as equivalent to heterosexual marriage. At least one of the Commissioners, Morgan Britt, desires to ensure that schools are forced to teach, and children forced to learn, that homosexuality and heterosexuality are equivalent.

Any legislation creating homosexual marriage rights must expressly state that no person shall be subject to fine, loss of license, liability for damages, or other punishment or penalty for rejecting homosexual marriage rights on religious grounds.

In addition, religious people who are authorized to solemnize marriages based upon licensing from the State Health Department must not be required to solemnize homosexual couples, and must not be in any manner punished for refusing to do so. The legislation creating homosexual marriage rights must expressly state that no person licensed to solemnize marriages in Hawaii shall be subject to fine, loss of license, liability for damages, or other punishment or penalty for rejecting homosexual marriage rights on religious grounds.

Furthermore, people who on grounds of religious belief oppose homosexual coupling must not in any manner be forced to acknowledge homosexual coupling, either as a landlord renting a house or apartment, as an employer extending spousal benefits, or otherwise. The legislation creating homosexual marriage rights must expressly state that no person shall be subject to fine, liability for damages, or other punishment or penalty for rejecting homosexual marriage rights on religious grounds.

240. *Id.*

241. See Minutes of November 8, 1995, for testimony of Diane Sutton. See also correspondence from Diane Sutton, both attached in Appendix I.

The religious freedom of the U.S. Constitution and the Constitution of the State of Hawaii must be fully protected in the event homosexual couples are extended any marriage benefits.

VI. The Majority of the Commissioners were Biased in Favor of Homosexuality and the Desires of the Homosexual Community

The results reached by the majority of the Commission were long anticipated even before the first meeting. Each successive meeting reinforced the expectation that the majority would demand homosexual marriage rights in order to assist the plaintiffs in the *Baehr v. Miike* litigation.

A. Prior to Conducting the First Meeting, the Commissioners were Provided with Proposed Legislation Creating Domestic Partnerships in the State of Hawaii

Prior to the first meeting, Chairman Gill provided the Commissioners with a packet of materials. His memorandum accompanying the materials indicated that they were being furnished "so that we can familiarize ourselves with some of the issues and points of view we will need to consider."²⁴² The materials concerning the "issues and points of view" consisted of fully drafted, proposed legislation creating domestic partnerships in the State of Hawaii; three separate, legally comprehensive articles advocating domestic partnerships and/or same sex marriage;²⁴³ and two short articles (collectively encompassing three pages) containing information opposing the legalization of such relationships—a two-page religious dissertation, void of any legal arguments whatsoever²⁴⁴ and a one-page article opposing government recognition of homosexual relationships which had been published in the February 1995 *Hawaii Bar Journal*.²⁴⁵ In other words, the materials offered for review and consideration by the Commissioners were facially unbalanced and prejudicial from the outset. The fully drafted proposed legislation was provided as a starting point for discussion and negotiation because the make-up of the Commission ensured a recommendation of homosexual marital rights of some kind.

242. Memorandum to Members, Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law from Thomas P. Gill, Chairman, dated August 31, 1995, attached in Appendix H.

243. August 1995 Special Report of the Spectrum Institute "Legalization of Same-Sex Marriage is Sure Bet in Hawaii--Or is it?"; the New Mexico "gender neutral" marriage law (N.M. Stat. Ann. Sec. 40.1.1) with subsequent sections and annotations; Special Report, Spectrum Institute "An Analysis of Domestic Partnership Ordinances in Existence; and Proposed Draft Legislation for a Domestic Partnership Law in Hawaii.

244. Woodward, C.F., Evangelist, "God's Way," unsolicited, undated statement received by Chairman Thomas Gill.

245. Dunn, Sandra, "Same Sex Marriage," *Hawaii Bar Journal*, February, 1995.

B. The Majority of Commissioners Opposed and Deliberately Thwarted any Discussion of Homosexuality in Connection with the Work of the Commission

At the first meeting on September 13, 1995, the majority agreed that no discussion of homosexuality should be permitted in connection with the Commission's work since the majority found any such discussion inflammatory or offensive. Specifically, Commissioner Stauffer recommended that because he believed there is no reason to discriminate against someone on the basis of their sexual orientation, the Commission should prohibit any discussion or testimony addressing homosexuality and concentrate its efforts solely on legal and economic issues. The other members of the majority agreed that discussion concerning homosexuality was generally offensive.²⁴⁶ However, the two minority Commissioners raised the issue of how the Commission could perform the legislative charge to examine policy issues without discussing homosexuality. They also raised First Amendment freedom of speech rights, and the discussion culminated in no formal resolution or motions being made.²⁴⁷

Also, at the first meeting on September 13, 1995, Mr. Jonathan C. Cuneo and Ms. Karyn Tiedeman of He Kanaka Hou attempted to testify before the Commission²⁴⁸ concerning their respective personal experience of being healed from homosexuality. Mr. Cuneo testified first, introducing himself as the Executive Director of He Kanaka Hou. Commissioner Gomes interrupted him and ridiculed him for mispronouncing the Hawaiian name of his organization. When Ms. Tiedeman began testifying, she attempted to obtain the correct pronunciation from Commissioner Gomes, but her efforts were met with rude disdain. In addition, these speakers had provided the Commissioners with handouts concerning their organization which counsels homosexuals who seek to come out of that lifestyle. As they were leaving, Commissioner Gomes was observed literally shoving the handouts back into their hands.

At the October 11, 1995 meeting, the majority of the Commissioners refused to receive expert testimony via telephone from Joseph Nicolosi, Ph.D. concerning his long use of reparative therapy in successfully treating homosexuals through psychoanalysis. Also on October 11, 1995, Loree Johnson, a mother and grandmother, testified before the Commission in opposition to homosexual marital rights. In her personal testimony as a member of the public, she characterized homosexual activity as "repugnant, disgusting, self-indulgent, exploitative, addictive, and dangerous."²⁴⁹ Commissioner Morgan Britt interrupted

246. See Minutes of September 27, 1995.

247. See Minutes of September 13, 1995, at 4.

248. See Minutes of September 13, 1995.

249. See Minutes of October 11, 1995 for testimony of Loree Johnson.

Ms. Johnson's testimony at least twice, demanding that she not be permitted to continue because he found her testimony offensive.

At the November 1, 1995 continuation of the October 25, 1995 regularly held meeting, a member of the public wearing a priest's collar attended and requested five minutes to testify. The person indicated that he could not return at the next scheduled meeting on November 8, 1995, and this would be his only opportunity to testify. Chairman Gill refused to permit his testimony.²⁵⁰

At the November 8, 1995, meeting, Mrs. Diane Sutton, a resident from the Big Island, attended the meeting and testified.²⁵¹ Mrs. Sutton presented testimony concerning the adverse effect of same sex-marriage on public policy from the public school curricula and misleading of adolescents concerning the homosexual lifestyle.²⁵² Commissioner Morgan Britt interrupted Mrs. Sutton, virtually shouting his objections to her being permitted to present the matters in her testimony. Commissioner Britt's conduct was so disruptive that Mrs. Sutton actually skipped a portion of her written testimony. Indeed, at one point Commissioner Britt described Mrs. Sutton's testimony as factually inaccurate. Mrs. Sutton was literally stopped from speaking due to Commissioner Britt's harassment. Mrs. Sutton was so outraged by her treatment that she subsequently wrote to the Commission to formally complain of her treatment as a member of the public and what she perceived to be Mr. Britt's inference that she was a liar.²⁵³

Ms. Loree Johnson again attempted to present public testimony at the November 8, 1995 meeting, and was again rudely interrupted by Commissioner Britt with the assistance of Commissioner Gomes. So disruptive were these Commissioners' vocalized objections to Ms. Johnson's testimony that she was forced to bring her testimony to an abrupt close.²⁵⁴

C. The Official Record of the Meetings Failed to Accurately Reflect the Content of the Meetings, and the Majority of the Commissioners Voted Down Attempts to

250. See Minutes of October 25, 1995.

251. See Minutes of November 8, 1995.

252. See Minutes of November 8, 1995, for testimony of Diane Sutton dated November 7, 1995, attached in Appendix I.

253. See Minutes of November 8, 1995 and letter from Diane Sutton to Chairman and All Commissioners dated November 9, 1995, attached in Appendix I.

254. See Minutes of November 8, 1995.

Have the Record Correctly Reflect What Actually Occurred at the Meetings

At the first meeting, Commissioner Hochberg moved to have a licensed court reporter transcribe the meeting if he could find one who would volunteer to provide the services without cost to the State, and have transcripts prepared within the Commission's time limits. The motion failed 2-4.²⁵⁵

Although Commissioner Hochberg brought a formal motion to correct the Minutes of the September 13, 1995, to accurately reflect the opinions of the guests who testified in opposition to homosexual marital rights, the majority voted against the motion, refusing to permit the Minutes--the official record of the Commission's work--to accurately reflect what actually occurred at the meeting.²⁵⁶

At the September 27, 1995 meeting, Commissioner Hochberg brought several motions in an attempt to amend the proposed September 13, 1995 record to accurately reflect what occurred at the meeting. The most significant of those motions include the following:

1. First, Commissioner Hochberg sought to have the minutes of the first meeting (September 13, 1995) accurately reflect the Commission's deliberation concerning discussion of homosexuality. Nevertheless, Commissioner Hochberg's motion failed 2-4, effectively destroying the credibility of the September 13, 1995 minutes.

2. At the October 26 session which was a continuation of the October 25, 1995 meeting, the Chairman refused to permit discussion of proposed corrections to the October 11, 1995 minutes and insisted that the meeting proceed without approving the record of the hotly debated prior meeting of economists.

3. Significantly, at the October 11, 1995 meeting, both economists testified. From the time the dispute arose over how the record would reflect the economists' testimony, up to the time of writing the draft of this report November 24, 1995, no record of the Commission's actions was made although minutes of these meetings are cited and even quoted throughout the majority report.

D. The Majority of the Commissioners Consistently Voted in a Block to Thwart the Attempts of the Two Other Commissioners To Insist That the Commission

255. See Minutes of September 13, 1995.

256. See Minutes of September 27, 1995.

Conduct its Work in a Fair and Balanced Manner

As discussed above in this minority opinion, the first meeting on September 13, 1995, the LRB attorney informed the Commissioners that she had compiled the LRB List based on the definition of legal benefits in Act 217. The Commissioners then discussed the legislative modification set out in Act 5, but no working definition of "major" legal and economic benefit was determined.

At the next meeting on September 27, 1995, Commissioner Hochberg moved that the Commission adopt a definition of "major legal and economic benefits". Chairman Gill ruled Commissioner Hochberg out of order. The Chairman, supported by the usual majority of the Commissioners, refused to entertain Commissioner Hochberg's motion. Commissioner Hochberg renewed his motion concerning a working definition of "major legal and economic benefits" at the end of the meeting. The motion failed 2-4.²⁵⁷

Despite repeated attempts by Commissioner Sheldon to bring motions to the floor concerning: (1) neighbor island participation; (2) the credentials of the alleged expert whose work Commissioner Stauffer primarily relied on for his proposed "findings of the Commission"; (3) the Chairman's responses to Commissioner Sheldon's specific concerns regarding the manner in which the Commission was proceeding with its work; (4) the review and approval of the Minutes of October 11, 1995; and the (5) adoption of *Robert's Rules of Order* for the conduct of Commission meetings, the Chairman consistently refused to entertain any of Commissioner Sheldon's motions until Commissioner Stauffer finally suggested to the Chairman on November 2, 1995 that Commissioner Sheldon's motions should be addressed. Each of the above-referenced motions failed, by a vote of 2-4 or 2-3 with one abstention. The Chairman did not vote as a general rule, and when he did vote, it was always with the majority which advocates special rights for homosexual couples.

While the failure to pass the above motions evidences the imbalance on the Commission, the refusal by the majority to undertake to travel to the neighboring islands is especially significant since those citizens living on those islands who cannot afford to travel to Oahu were deprived of their right to participate in the process.

See the letters between Chairman Gill, Commissioner Hochberg and Commissioner Sheldon attached hereto as Appendix H.

- E. **In His Quest to Submit a Report to the Legislature, the Chairman Selectively Stifled Substantive Discussion and Demanded that the Commission Vote on Crucial Matters Before the Record of Meetings Containing Indispensable Expert**

257. See Minutes of September 27, 1995.

Testimony Were Corrected and/or Approved

On October 9, 1995, two days before the third regularly scheduled Commission meeting, the Chairman dispatched a memorandum to all Commissioners with a "Resolution of the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law" attached.²⁵⁸ The resolution proposed that the Commission adopt the statutes on the LRB List as the major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples.²⁵⁹ The next day, October 10, 1995, Commissioner Hochberg wrote to Chairman Gill with copies to all Commissioners expressing his concerns that the list Chairman Gill sought to adopt had not been discussed or analyzed, but was based on work done by the previous Commission which was operating under different instructions than the present Commission.²⁶⁰ Commissioner Sheldon delivered a similar letter at the October 11, 1995 meeting.²⁶¹ TV and print reporters attended the October 11, 1995 meeting and as a result, voting on this resolution was delayed.

The October 25, 1995 meeting began with a review of the Minutes of October 11, 1995. Commissioner Stauffer presented a one-page list of his proposed amendments which was distributed to the Commissioners at the meeting. Chairman Gill insisted that the Commission vote on these proposed changes with little opportunity to actually review them, and without any discussion. Thereafter, Chairman Gill refused to entertain any oral corrections proposed by Commissioner Hochberg, and required that Commissioner Hochberg submit his proposed changes to the minutes in writing for consideration at a later time.²⁶²

Thereafter, the Chairman proceeded with the guest speaker portion of the meeting. The Commission heard from three speakers regarding public policy implications and concerns associated with extending benefits to same-sex couples. Among those professionals was Thomas F. Coleman of the Spectrum Institute. Mr. Coleman stated that he is homosexual. He purported to be a legal expert on sexual orientation and marital status discrimination, the definition of family, and domestic partnership issues.²⁶³ Mr. Coleman was afforded uninterrupted, virtually *carte blanche* time to deliver his presentation which included visual aids. Commissioner Hochberg inquired of Mr. Coleman for information concerning the "Spectrum Institute" because Mr. Hochberg's research indicated that Spectrum Institute was

258. See Memorandum to Commission Members from Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson, Re Decision Making, October 11 Meeting, dated October 9, 1995, attached in Appendix H.

259. *Id.*

260. See letter attached in Appendix H.

261. See letter attached in Appendix H.

262. Commissioner Hochberg complied with the Chairman's request for written corrections to the minutes of the economists' testimony. Nonetheless, the Chairman refused to consider them over the minority's vigorous objection.

263. See letter from Thomas F. Coleman to Hon. Tom Gill dated September 26, 1995.

really the alter-ego of Mr. Coleman.²⁶⁴ At the conclusion of Mr. Coleman's presentation, Chairman Gill asked Mr. Coleman to provide the Commission with a draft comprehensive domestic partnership legislation. He has done so.

Another invited expert at the October 25, 1995 meeting, Fritz Rohlfing, Esq., was not given the opportunity to fully present his opposition to homosexual marital rights. He was rudely rushed to finish by the Chairman without objection from the majority.²⁶⁵ The majority simply did not desire to hear testimony with which they disagreed.

When the October 25, 1995 meeting reconvened on October 26, 1995, Chairman Gill announced that the Commission would finish its report by the end of November "come hell or high water". He then refused to permit the Commission to resolve the disputed record of the economists' testimony October 11, 1995 testimony. The majority upheld the Chairman's position by a vote of 5-2. Moreover, the Chairman rudely chastised Commissioner Hochberg, forbid him to put any motions on the table, stifled his attempts at discussion and continuously demeaned his efforts to make a viable contribution to the Commission's work. Indeed, at the close of this session, Chairman Gill inquired as to whether Commissioner Hochberg would "gas everybody next week to stop the proceedings".²⁶⁶

The Chairman's attitude and insistence that we forge ahead was particularly disconcerting because the October 11, 1995 Minutes and Commissioner Hochberg's written but unreviewed suggested corrections thereto concerned the testimony of expert economists. That testimony is crucial to the Commission's consideration of Commissioner Stauffer's proposed report sections which Chairman Gill insisted the Commission vote on beginning at the October 26 session. As a result of the Chairman's actions, which were unopposed by the majority of the Commissioners, the Commission proceeded to vote on the substantive content of those portions of the report dealing with "major legal and economic benefits" without any recourse to the minutes which contained the very essence of the information required to

264. Computer databases and traditional print sources were searched for information on Spectrum Institute and Thomas F. Coleman. Looking to see if there have been published books or journal articles under either name, *Books in Print*, *Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature*, and computer databases on Westlaw and the Legal Infotrack CD-ROM at the Supreme Court Law Library were searched. No listings with either name as an author were found. The only listing found was Thomas F. Coleman as a subject; *The Los Angeles Daily Journal* published an interview with Coleman (39 column inches) in the September 21, 1981 issue. The last 10 years of the *San Francisco Chronicle* and the *Los Angeles Times* indexes were searched but not a single reference to either name was found. Traditional directories at the State Library were searched to find a descriptive listing of Spectrum Institute. There was no listing found at all in publications like *Encyclopedia of Associations* and directories of foundations, non-profit organizations, and educational organizations.

265. Mr. Rohlfing was also a Commissioner under Act 217, Session Laws of Hawaii 1994, representing the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.

266. The significance of these and other matters concerns the manner in which the Commission purported to address the tasks before it is fully documented in Commissioner Sheldon's October 27, 1995 letter to Chairman Gill which was copied to all Commissioners and which discusses with particularity monumental concerns regarding the manner in which the

reach a fair and honest conclusion concerning such alleged benefits.²⁶⁷ The majority report cites and quotes from these minutes although at the time those portions of the majority report were written, the Commission did not have the minutes to cite or quote.

Chairman Gill permitted no business to take place at that meeting other than considering the draft report containing Commissioner Stauffer's proposed Commission findings regarding "major legal and economic benefits" as interpreted by Commissioner Stauffer's definition which he calls "Terminology". In essence, through the forced vote on Commissioner Stauffer's First Memo representing a portion of the ultimate Commission Report, the majority adopted Commissioner Stauffer's "Terminology" as the definition of "major" legal and economic benefit long sought by the minority. As discussed above, this "Terminology" essentially exchanged the Legislature's language of "major" for the Hawaii Supreme Court's language of "salient" as used in the *Baier v. Lewin* decision rendered two years before the legislation establishing this Commission was crafted.²⁶⁸ This is interesting in that Commissioner Stauffer's "Terminology" was, for all intents and purposes, "railroaded" through as a definition under another name while Commissioner Hochberg's efforts to discuss and arrive at a definition were ridiculed, found out of order and banished from discussion.

The October 25, 1995 meeting was continued in various sessions through November 6, 1995. During that time, although Commissioner Hochberg sought to include in the draft report opposing viewpoints, Chairman Gill demanded that opposing information not be addressed until after Commissioners Stauffer and Britt's material were completed on behalf of the majority. The minority has never been given that opportunity except in writing this minority opinion.

Virtually none of the matters covered by either Commissioner Stauffer's proposed findings concerning "major" or "salient" legal and economic benefits or Commissioner Britt's proposed findings concerning "substantial public policy reasons" to extend benefits to homosexuals were discussed in any form whatsoever before the so called "findings" were drafted. Moreover, discussion concerning those "findings" was severely limited by the Chairman once the associated motions were placed on the floor. Nevertheless, the imaginary "findings of the Commission" as determined by Commissioners Stauffer and Britt were forced to a vote and passed 4-2 with little or most often no changes from their submitted form. This was the case even where the "findings" were facially erroneous and/or legally incorrect.

Commission was proceeding. Attached in Appendix H. See also Chairman Gill's letter to Marie A. Sheldon, Esq. dated October 31, 1995 which purports to answer Ms. Sheldon's October 27, 1995 inquires.

267. *Id.*

268. See letter from Marie A. Sheldon to Thomas P. Gill, Esq., dated October 27, 1995, in Appendix H.

VII. Recommendations to Legislature

A. In light of the damage done to the Attorney General's ability to win the *Baehr* litigation as a result of the recommendations of the majority, the legislature should adopt a Constitutional Amendment preserving marriage and the marital partnership as between one man and one woman as husband and wife.

B. The legal and economic benefits conferred on married couples in the State of Hawaii should not be extended to homosexual and/or "common law marriage" couples without determining the cost of doing so.

C. The legal and economic benefits conferred on married couples in the State of Hawaii should not be extended to homosexual and/or "common law marriage" couples in order to preserve and protect children, families, and society because homosexuality is a psychological pathology and should not be encouraged or equated with heterosexuality.

D. Rather than legalize homosexual marriage or domestic partnership, or otherwise adopt a broad extension of derivative rights to homosexual couples, the State should identify specific, particular rights which might be extended to homosexual couples without undermining the institution of heterosexual marriage or imposing unreasonable costs upon the State. To make that determination, further study is necessary because this Commission failed to undertake that kind of examination. It may be that defining "family" to include "all persons who share a household" in some statutes would provide fair and appropriate protection without undermining the basic unit of society or imposing inordinate risks on children and marriage.

E. The legislature must create a very broad religious freedom exemption covering religious institutions and individuals who have religiously motivated objections to treating same-sex partnerships as marriage-equivalents.

Chapter 6

MAJORITY RESPONSE TO MINORITY OPINION

I. Introduction

Because of the strict time limitations on the Commissions' work and the obvious differences between the majority and the two minority members, it became obvious that there would be two opinions: one of the majority of the Commissioners and one for the minority. The minority members invited witnesses, participated in the examination of all witnesses, introduced copious amounts of material in support of their position, and participated at great length in the discussion of items proposed by the majority to be included in the report. Since the minority's basic position was that the Commission should "do nothing" which would extend any marital rights and obligations to same-gender couples, the Chair suggested, and the majority agreed, that the minority should prepare their own chapter without input or interference from the majority.

However, the majority reserved the right to comment on the basic points raised in the minority opinion and point out any errors or misrepresentations. That is the purpose of this Response.

II. Majority Comment on Points Raised

A. The Underlying Position of the Minority is Based on the Religious Doctrine of Certain Churches or Groups

Many minority witnesses, and their testimony made it clear, consider homosexual marriage immoral and completely unacceptable under their religious doctrines or beliefs.

However, testimony and written statements from various Christian churches and Buddhist groups made it clear that the minority position was by no means universal in the religious community.

The basic position of the minority then becomes that their religious-based position should determine the marriage law of the State of Hawaii, regardless of other religious beliefs or the civil rights of the individuals involved.

This is, of course, unacceptable to the majority, which seeks to protect the right of every church or religious group to believe and preach as they wish. But such groups have no right under our constitution to impose their beliefs on others through state law.

B. The "Moral" Position of the Minority is Based on the Presumption that Homosexuality is Completely Voluntary on the Part of the Individuals Involved and Therefore They are Intentionally Committing an "Immoral" Act and Should be Sanctioned

The minority opinion quotes selectively and at great length, from various sources in Section E of the minority opinion, which supposedly upholds its position. However, reading the statements selected is instructive: many of them point out that psychological "treatment" fails about as often as it succeeds. See particularly pages 82 and 83 of chapter 5 and quotes in Appendix F from one of the minority's main authorities, Dr. Socarides, which claims success with "nearly fifty percent." See also Dr. Hatterer in Appendix F where he states that he, over a period of years, treated some two hundred homosexual patients and of this group "...forty-nine patients recovered, nineteen partially recovered, seventy-six remained homosexual."

So what happens to the roughly half who do not "recover"? Are their actions purely "voluntary," and therefore "immoral"?

An article in the New England Journal of Medicine, published on October 6, 1994, and written by Richard Friedman, M.D. and Jennifer Downey, M.D.,²⁶⁹ discusses the multitude of issues resulting from, and the possible causes of, homosexuality at length and from an objective viewpoint. They state on page 926: "the origins of sexual orientation appear to be multifactorial and diverse." On page 928 the authors state:

Preliminary evidence suggests that to some extent sexual orientation is influenced by biological factors, although the intermediate mechanisms remain to be described.²⁷⁰

The minority does not cite opposing view points in the psychological literature or the official positions of the professional associations that do not mesh with their position.²⁷¹ In assessing the credibility of the "experts" cited and quoted by the minority, the majority noted that both the American Psychological Association and the American Psychiatric Association hold different or opposite positions (see Appendix F). It should also be noted that one of the minority's most important "experts," Paul Cameron, has been expelled from the American

269. Friedman, Richard and Jennifer Downey. "Homosexuality," New England Journal of Medicine, October 6, 1994, Vol. 331, No.14, pgs. 923-930. Excerpts of the article appear in Appendix F.

270. *Id.*

271. "...The American Psychiatric Association, since 1973 and the American Psychological Association has been on record since 1975 that "homosexuality per se implies no impairment of judgment, stability, reliability, or general social and vocational capabilities;" APA Policy Statements on Lesbian and Gay Issues, Committee on Lesbian and Gay Concerns, American Psychological Association, 750 First Street, NE, Washington, DC 20002-4242.

Psychological Association.²⁷² The minority claims that the contrary position taken by the American Psychiatric Association was based on "political grounds" (minority opinion of this report, page 79). This might be called "symptomatic"--to borrow a phrase of the minority in claims of abuse and mistreatment by the majority of the Commission. At the very least the jury is still out on the question of the causes of homosexual behavior.

The majority is not trapped in this long continuing argument. Whether the behavior is voluntary or not, the individual concerned is entitled to equal rights under the law.

C. The Minority's Basic Tactic to Achieve the End They Desired Was to Claim There Were No "Benefits" from Marital Status and Therefore Nothing to Extend to Same-Sex Couples

The first step was to get the Commission to adopt a definition of benefits which, when applied to various items, including those mentioned by the Supreme Court in *Baehr*, would show that they were not benefits. This attempt, described more completely in the majority report, was rejected twice.²⁷³ Commissioner Hochberg, the main proponent of this device, was asked by the chair to apply his definition to benefits mentioned by the Court and others; he did so, and as expected, they turned out not to be benefits.²⁷⁴

The second and major attempt to eliminate benefits was the misapplication of an economic theory supported by the minority witness, Dr. Moheb Ghali. This theory apparently values a benefit on the basis of some value to the community and not to the individual who received it.

Chapter 1 contains a more complete explanation of Dr. Ghali's approach, but in simple terms, it would value a given benefit by dividing the value to the individual by the probability of someone taking advantage of it. For example, if a given benefit is worth \$500 to the individual who received it, but only one person in a thousand is likely to take advantage of it, then \$500 is divided by 1000 and the value is fifty cents.

See also Watson, Traci and Joseph P. Shapiro, "Is there a 'gay gene'?", U.S. News & World Report, November 13, 1995, pgs. 93-96 citing a study published in the November issue of Nature Genetics of biologists from the National Institutes of Health who located a region on the X chromosome that is tied to homosexuality. This research supports earlier studies published in 1993.

272. *Los Angeles Times*, February 22, 1993.

273. See Minutes of September 27, 1995, pgs. 4 and 12, and Minutes of October 11, 1995, pg. 18.

274. See memo dated October 18, 1995 from Chairperson Gill to the Commissioners and Commissioner Hochberg's letter to Chairperson Gill dated October 25, 1995, in response.

The majority report found this concept rather difficult to apply when we are trying to determine benefits to individuals, but the minority would hang most of its case on this rather tenuous hook.

D. Another Basic Minority Argument Against Extending Marital Rights to Same-Gender Couples Might be Called the "Ultimate Disaster" Approach

Basically, this argument is that legalizing same-gender marriage would cause a flood of homosexuals to come to Hawaii which would not only damage our society but also repel other tourists. The minority presented no hard evidence to support this claim. Some of their witnesses did present very emotional statements based on their individual or religious beliefs. Interestingly this predicted flood is not consistent with the minority position that there are no benefits to be gained by marriage.

Related to this argument is the controversial estimate of an increase in gay tourists who would come here to be married, given in the recent *Southern California Law Review* in May 1995.²⁷⁵ The author, Ms. Brown, estimated that each same-gender marriage could generate about \$6,000, and this could increase tourist revenue by some \$153 million per year. Both economists who testified--Dr. Ghali and Dr. La Croix--discounted or did not agree with--the methodology and some of the assumptions used by Ms. Brown.

However, after noting some assumptions, Dr. La Croix along with Dr. Mak, both of whom are professors of economics at the University of Hawaii, estimated that legalizing same-gender marriage could generate some \$127 million per year over a period of five years.²⁷⁶ Dr. La Croix also gave his opinion that the number of same-gender couples who might respond to the legalization of same-gender marriage would not be so substantial when compared to the number of other tourists, to cause a "tipping" or loss of such tourists.²⁷⁷ We should also note a subsequent letter from Dr. La Croix which points out various distortions of his position by the minority (see Appendix I).

The protection of family values is another reason claimed by the minority and their witnesses for the banning of same-gender marriages. When you consider the high proportion of divorces, teenage pregnancies, single parent families, and the not uncommon practice of couples living together without marriage, it would seem a bit ironic that the minority and their supporters would seek to prevent one group that wishes to promote marriage from doing so.

275. See Brown, *supra* Note 113.

276. See Minutes of October 11, 1995, pgs. 9 and T-28 for testimony of Sumner La Croix, Ph.D. and James Mak, Ph.D.

277. *Id.* note 263.

Is it possible that there are many more troublesome areas where the minority and its supporters could productively promote family values than the one they have chosen here?

E. Other Minority Positions Which Seem Questionable are the Rejection of the Relevance of the *Loving v. Virginia* Case and the Claim that Homosexuals Are Not a Suspect Class and Therefore--Like Criminals--Can be Subject to Legal Discrimination

The United States Supreme Court some thirty years ago struck down a statute of the State of Virginia that prohibited interracial marriage (*Loving v. Virginia*, 388 U.S. 1 (1967)). This case, which was cited by the Hawaii Supreme Court in its *Baehr* decision, raises the question of equal protection of the law. The opposition to interracial marriage (called miscegenation) was as emotional and passionate in the 1960's as the opposition to same-gender marriage now. Many of the same reasons, including destruction of existing society, were given then as they are now. The *Loving* case did not cause the collapse of society in Virginia or elsewhere, and the arguments now seem ridiculous, particularly in Hawaii. The minority apparently thinks our Supreme Court was misguided when it cited *Loving*. The majority agrees with the Supreme Court.

The minority attempt to reduce the status of homosexuals to that of a group that is somehow not entitled to certain constitutional rights deserves notice but not credence.

F. A Final Argument by the Minority Is to Claim Mistreatment by the Majority

The Commission understood and agreed early on that it had to address the tasks assigned to it by Act 5 with speed and decisiveness if it was to complete its work within the limited time allowed. Minority Commissioner Hochberg was told clearly by the Chair, on more than one occasion, that intentional delay would not be tolerated. It seemed obvious to all concerned that if the minority could delay the work of the Commission to the extent that no report would be issued, the minority would have achieved its end--to do nothing. In spite of this, an inordinate amount of time at Commission meetings was consumed by Mr. Hochberg picking over the details of the minutes, making repetitive motions, and trying to strike portions of the proposed report. He consumed far more time than any other Commissioner.

Mr. Hochberg is entitled to speak his piece, and has been given a minority opinion in which to do so, and he has. Each successive minority opinion grows longer and longer. The November 27 draft had already exceeded the length of the majority's report.

In that draft, Commissioner Hochberg adopted a further variation to his claim of "mistreatment"--he now has also been "railroaded." If the reader will excuse a brief attempt to inject a little humor into these rather vehement proceedings, we would suggest that Mr. Hochberg's claim to having been "railroaded" is not a completely inept use of the metaphor. While the use of steam locomotives in Hawaii as a means of transportation largely

died out in World War II, some may still remember how they worked and the impressive noises they made.

In this context, we would note that early on, in September when the Commission started work, self-appointed assistant engineer Hochberg jumped into the cab of the locomotive and attempted to jam the throttle so the train wouldn't start. He did this by writing self-serving letters to the Governor and others complaining about the Commission and its procedures (see Appendix H). This didn't work and the train kept moving.

Undeterred, Mr. Hochberg attempted to stuff wet logs into the locomotive's fire box so that the engine would never get up steam. Unfortunately, that didn't work either. (Some of these logs are cited or referred to in the minority opinion.)

Still determined, assistant engineer Hochberg attempted to either derail the train or at least get it onto a dead-end track. This included jumping out of the cab at every whistle stop to complain to the television cameras. However, that also failed. Now we have arrived at the designated station, on time, with a little steam left!

Our train is now dragging a caboose (read Minority Opinion) which continually grows in size and complexity. Commissioner Hochberg can now be expected to proclaim to any available lens or forum that his is the real report and that the majority's efforts should be disregarded because they are hopelessly prejudiced.

The majority appreciates Mr. Hochberg's persistent and single-minded efforts--they have been more helpful than he might have intended!

III. Conclusions

The majority of the Commission--while not all agree on every point--believe that they have prepared a reasonable Report and suggested appropriate action to be taken by the Legislature. The majority also is aware that its first recommendation--to allow same-gender couples to marry under state law--is vehemently opposed by many people of certain religious persuasions. The majority has also recommended the adoption of a comprehensive Domestic Partnership law. This would apply to all couples, regardless of gender, and apply most of the benefits and burdens of marriage to many in the community who do not only live together, but also raise children without being married. We propose either of these solutions, or both.

The Legislature's job is to make tough decisions when required. We hope it can do so.

Appendix A

SESSION LAWS
OF
HAWAII
PASSED BY THE
EIGHTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE

REGULAR SESSION
1995

Convened on Wednesday, January 18, 1995
and
Adjourned sine die on Monday, May 1, 1995

SPECIAL SESSION
1995

Convened on Monday, June 5, 1995
and
Adjourned sine die on Friday, June 9, 1995

STATE OF HAWAII

OCT 09 1995

LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE BUREAU

Published by Authority of the
Revisor of Statutes
Honolulu, Hawaii

ACT 5

S.B. NO. 388

A Bill for an Act Relating to the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law.
Be It Enacted by the Legislature of the State of Hawaii:

SECTION 1. The purpose of this Act is to form a new commission on sexual orientation and the law.

SECTION 2. Act 217, Session Laws of Hawaii 1994, section 6, is repealed.

SECTION 6. There is created, effective upon approval of this Act, a commission on sexual orientation and the law. The commission shall consist of eleven members, ten appointed by the governor of the State of Hawaii, of which two shall be representatives from the Hawaii Civil Rights Commission; two shall be representatives from the American Friends Service Committee; two shall be representatives from the Catholic Church diocese; two shall be representatives from the Church of Latter-Day Saints; two shall be representatives from the Hawaii Equal Rights Marriage Project; and an eleventh member, who shall be the chairperson of the family law section of the Hawaii State Bar Association as of January 1, 1994, who shall serve as chairperson of the commission. Should the chairperson of the family law section of the Hawaii State Bar Association decline to serve, the president of the senate and the speaker of the house of representatives shall choose, at their joint discretion, a person with expertise in the law of domestic relations to serve as chairperson of the commission. The members of the commission shall serve without compensation and the commission shall be attached for administrative purposes to the legislative reference bureau, which shall provide staff support to the commission. The purpose of the commission shall be to:

- (1) Examine the precise legal and economic benefits extended to opposite-sex couples, but not to same-sex couples;
- (2) Examine whether substantial public policy reasons exist to extend such benefits to same-sex couples and the reasons therefor; and
- (3) Recommend appropriate action which may be taken by the legislature to extend such benefits to same-sex couples.

The commission shall submit a report on its findings to the legislature no later than twenty days prior to the convening of the 1995 regular session."

SECTION 3. There is created, effective upon approval of this Act, a commission on sexual orientation and the law. The commission shall consist of seven members of the general public, appointed by the governor, of which two shall be appointed from a list of nominees submitted by the speaker of the house of representatives and two shall be appointed from a list of nominees submitted by the president of the senate. The governor shall designate the chair of the commission. The members of the commission shall serve without compensation and the commission shall be attached for administrative purposes to the legislative reference bureau, which shall provide staff support to the commission. The purpose of the commission shall be to:

- (1) Examine the major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples, but not to same-sex couples;
- (2) Examine the substantial public policy reasons to extend or not to extend such benefits in part or in total to same-sex couples; and
- (3) Recommend appropriate action which may be taken by the legislature to extend such benefits to same-sex couples.

The commission shall submit a report of its findings to the legislature no later than twenty days prior to the convening of the 1996 regular session. The commission shall cease to exist after July 1, 1996."

SECTION 4. Statutory material to be repealed is bracketed.

SECTION 5. This Act shall take effect upon its approval.

(Approved March 24, 1995.)

Appendix B

STATUTE LIST

HHCA 209 Successors to Lessee

■ Allows husbands, wives, children or their widows or widowers and other family members who are 1/4 Hawaiian or qualify under section 3 of Act of May 16, 1934 (48 Stat. 777, 779) or section 3 of Act of July 9, 1952 (66 Stat. 511, 513) to be successor lessees.

HRS 1-1 Common Law; Construction of Law, Common law of the State; Exceptions

■ Incorporates common law as the law of the State and as that includes references to family and household that may not be defined, and because of the traditional common law definition of those terms, there are benefits conferred.

HRS 11-13 Elections, Generally; Rules for Determining Residency

■ Rules for determining residency include undefined term "family" when determining the default residence of a person as that of the family residence, and, therefore, a benefit is conferred.

HRS 11-14.5 Elections, Generally

■ Authorizes a county clerk to keep a law enforcement person's residence address and phone number confidential if a life-threatening circumstance exists to that person or the person's family. "Family" not defined, and "immediate family" defined in HRS 11-191 does not include non-married partner.

HRS 11-191 Elections, Generally

■ Includes "spouse" (and does not include same-gender partner) in definition of immediate family. Definition does not confer benefit; benefit conferred by 11-204, HRS based on definition of "immediate family."

HRS 11-204 Elections; Generally

■ Allows a candidate and immediate family to contribute up to \$50,000 per person rather than \$2,000 limit for other persons or entities.

HRS 26-14 Executive and Administrative Department. Part I. Organization Generally

■ Defines purpose of DHS to improve and concern itself with "family, child, and adult" welfare projects.

HRS 28-101 Attorney General. Part VII. Witness Security; Witness Security and Protection

■ Provides witness protection for state witnesses to a witness and their family by default. "A person otherwise closely associated with" the witness who may be endangered is also included, but this classification is uncertain.

HRS 40-85(c) Audit and Accounting. Part IV Miscellaneous Provisions. Imprest Fund for Immediate Welfare Payments, Emergency Assistance, and Work-Related Expenses

■ Authorizes the release of certain funds to welfare recipients during "family" crises.

HRS 46-4 General Provisions. Part I. Generally Jurisdiction and Powers. County Zoning

■ Refers to single-"family" dwellings.

HRS 46-6 General Provisions. Part I. Generally Jurisdiction and Powers. Parks and Playgrounds for Subdivisions

■ Requires counties to zone parks and playgrounds for subdivision. Defines "dwelling unit" and "lodging unit" as an independent housekeeping unit for a "family."

HRS 46-15.3 General Provisions. Part I. Generally Jurisdiction and Powers. Regulation of Adult Family Boarding Home and Care Home

■ For purposes of fire and building codes, allows operator and operator's family and up to five boarders to be housed in an adult family boarding home.

HRS 53-5 Urban Renewal Law. Part I. Urban Redevelopment Act. Powers and Duties of Agency

■ Defines powers and duties of redevelopment agency to include relocation of displaced "families."

HRS 53-6 Urban Renewal Law. Part I. Urban Redevelopment Act. Powers and Duties of Agency

■ Defines powers and duties of redevelopment agency to include relocation of displaced "families."

HRS 53-7 Urban Renewal Law. Part I. Urban Redevelopment Act. Urban Renewal Projects In Disaster Areas

■ Initiation and approval of redevelopment plan includes the provision of relocation of displaced "families."

HRS 53-20 Urban Renewal Law. Part I. Urban Redevelopment Act. Auxiliary Redevelopment Area

■ See HRS 53-5.

HRS 53-21 Urban Renewal Law. Part I. Urban Redevelopment Act. Auxiliary Redevelopment Area; Displaced Persons

■ See HRS 53-5.

HRS 53-22 Urban Renewal Law. Part I. Urban Redevelopment Act. Governmental Advances, Donations, and Other Appropriations

■ Requires governor to submit budget to legislature to cover expenses of displaced families.

HRS 53-56 Urban Renewal Law. Part II. Urban Renewal. Workable Program, Definition

■ Defines "workable program" to include a suitable living environment for an adequate family life.

HRS 76-103 Civil Service Law. Part V. Employee Organizations; Veteran's Preference, Other Rights; Veteran's Preference

■ Extend veteran's preference to spouse of disabled veterans and surviving spouses of deceased servicemen.

HRS 79-7 Leave of Absence; Vacation Allowances on Termination of Employment

■ Benefit to spouse by default if no other designation.

HRS 79-13 Leave of Absence; Funeral Leave

■ Authorizes family leave as stated under HRS 398.

HRS 79-32 Leave of Absence; Family Leave

■ Authorizes family leave as stated under HRS 398.

HRS 83-8 Temporary Intergovernmental Assignment of Public Employees Travel and Transportation Expenses

■ Allows for moving expenses of spouse.

HRS 87-1 Public Employees Health Fund; Definitions

■ Defines "dependent beneficiary" as spouse. All benefits based on this definition do not apply to same-gender partners.

HRS 87-4 Public Employees Health Fund; Trust Fund; State and County Contribution to Fund

■ Authorizes state contributions of approximately 60% for health-care premiums to employee beneficiaries and their dependent-beneficiaries.

HRS 87-4.5 Public Employees Health Fund; Trust Fund

■ Authorizes state contributions of 50% of health care premiums for retired employee-beneficiaries with less than ten years' service and their dependent-beneficiaries, including spouses.

HRS 87-6 Public Employees Health Fund; Trust Fund

■ Authorizes state contribution of 100% of health-care premium for retirees with more than ten years service.

HRS 87-23.5 Public Employees Health Fund; Powers and Duties of the Board; Determination of Long-term Care Benefits Plan; Contract with Carrier or Third Party Administrator

■ Extends long-term care benefits to spouses of employee beneficiaries.

HRS 87-25 Public Employees Health Fund; Powers and Duties of the Board Determination of Eligibility of Employee, Dependent of Person

■ Limits those who may receive health care benefits to employee-beneficiary and "dependent-beneficiary." See HRS 87-1.

HRS 87-27 Public Employees Health Fund; Powers and Duties of the Board Supplemental Plan to federal Medicare

■ Authorizes supplemental health care plan for employee-beneficiaries and their dependent-beneficiary spouse who participate in federal Medicare plan.

HRS 88-1 Pension and Retirement System. Restrictions

■ Allows spouse or designated beneficiary in contributory plan to receive pension until remarriage.

HRS 88-4 Pension and Retirement System

■ Requires spousal income of less than \$2,400 to be eligible for free medical aid.

HRS 88-5 Pension and Retirement System

■ Authorizes the department of each county to determine who is entitled to benefits under HRS 88-4 and provide to government physician of county hospital a current list of pensioners and their spouses who are eligible for section 88-4 benefits.

HRS 88-11 Pension and Retirement System

■ Relates to pension bonuses to pensioners and spouses.

HRS 88-84 Pension and Retirement System. Ordinary Death Benefit

■ Ordinary death and surviving benefits paid out of contributory plan are by designation of member and not limited to surviving spouse. But if member's designation of beneficiary is void or member did not make a designation, then benefits go to surviving spouse by default.

HRS 88-85 Pension and Retirement System. Accidental Death Benefit

■ Accidental death benefits under the contributory plan go to the surviving spouse if the designation is declared void.

HRS 88-93 Pension and Retirement System. Named Beneficiaries by Active Members; Effect of Marriage, Divorce, or Death

■ Voids written designation of beneficiary under contributory plan if beneficiary dies before member, member divorces beneficiary or member is single and subsequently marries. Same-gender couples can not participate in legal divorce or marriage.

HRS 88-286 Pension and Retirement System. Death Benefit

■ Authorizes and defines death benefit and pension for surviving spouse under the non-contributory plan (80% of 87,000 current members) in the case of accidental or ordinary death while in service after accumulating ten years. Limits pension to surviving spouse of depend children.

HRS 88 Part III Pension and Retirement System

■ Establishes a special retirement program for certain public employees and their spouses.

HRS 105-2(6) Government Motor Vehicles; Public Property, Purchasing and Contracting

■ Allows personal use of government vehicle during work hours to transport a member of immediate family to hospital or other place because of accident or illness.

HRS 111-2 Assistance of Displaced Persons; Definitions

■ Defines "family" as two or more persons living together who are related by blood, marriage, adoption or legal guardianship.

HRS 111-4(b) Assistance of Displaced Persons; Replacement Housing

■ Will make payments to an individual or family that is displaced. See definition in 111-2 that excludes same-gender couples. Although application of statute may be equal.

HRS 111-7 Assistance of Displaced Persons; Assurance of Availability of Housing

■ Requires any state agency to provide a feasible method of relocation for individuals or families.

HRS 145-1 Regulation of Dealers in Farm Produce; Definitions

■ Defines purchasing farm products for the person's "family use." "Family" is not defined.

HRS 146-21 Slaughtering Operations and Slaughterhouses; Retention of the Hide of Butchered Calf, Heifer, Cow, Steer and Bull; Subject to Public Inspection

■ Retention of hides not required if purpose of slaughter is for "personal consumption," which means for one's own use or use by one's "family." "Family" is not defined.

HRS 147-71 Grades and Standards; Words, Phrases Defined

■ "Consumers" defined as a person purchasing eggs for the person's "family use." "Family" is not defined.

HRS 150A-5(2)(A) Plant and Non-Domestic Animal Quarantine; Conditions of Implementation

■ Allows one person of a family to fill out a declaration form for all members of a family. Does not define family and in fact may be conferring a benefit by requiring non-married partners actually living together to each fill out a form. Practical application indicates that family is defined more in term of "household."

HRS 157-32 Milk Control Act; Standards to Determine Minimum Prices

■ Requires the board to consider the cost of the producers' family labor when determining minimum prices for milk. Uncertain how the board would consider same-gender couples' labor.

HRS 166-6(2) Agricultural Parks; Disposition

■ One of the conditions for land disposed as agricultural parks is that lessee shall derive the major portion of income from the activities on the premises, unless the failure to derive the major portion of the income from on-premises activities results from a physical or mental disability (SSI payments) or the loss of a spouse (inheritance). The branch chief Wilfred Muramoto says that the letter of the law may project a benefit but in the application of the spirit of the law, the division has defined an inheritance from a father to a single person as not the kind of "income" that could cause a breach or default of an agricultural park lease.

HRS 171-74 Public Lands, Management and Disposition; Residence Lots, Requirements

■ Requires a lessee to have at least one person related by blood or marriage or solely dependent upon the lessee to qualify for a residential lease of a public lands. Also requires reporting of spousal income.

HRS 171-84 Public Lands, Management and Disposition; Leases to Certain Developers of Housing for Low- and Moderate-Income Families

■ Gives priority to lease land to developers, who develop project for low- and moderate- income families through federal, state, and county programs.

HRS 171-99(e) Public Lands, Management and Disposition; Continuation of Rights Under Existing Homestead Leases, Certificates of Occupation, Right or Purchase Leases and Cash Freehold Agreements

■ Allows the descent of rights under existing homestead leases and certificates of occupation to go to the widow or widower and other related parties, then to the State.

HRS 172-11 Land Commission

■ Allows for the passing down of real property interests, in the form of land commission awards, to be inherited by heirs who would be spouses.

HRS 183D-22 Hunting License; Application and Issuance of Licenses; Fees

■ Resident license fee applies to spouse of active-duty military stationed in Hawaii.

HRS 188-34 Fishing in Honolulu Harbor, Hilo Harbor, Restricted

■ Allows the use of a net smaller than fifty feet for fishing in Hilo Harbor, provided it is for family consumption.

HRS 188-45 *Nehu* and *Iao*, Taking Prohibited; Exceptions

■ Prohibits the catching of *nehu* and *iao* except for a person's family consumption and with the use of nets smaller than fifty feet.

HRS 200-39 Ocean Recreation

■ Allows the transfer of permits for commercial ocean activities in Kaneohe Bay to be made any time between family members. Restricts other thrill craft permit transfers to within five years of issuance.

HRS 201E-1 Finding and Declaration of Necessity

■ Refers to family by stating "frustration in the inability to obtain the basic necessity of decent shelter and to provide a decent home for one's family, provokes an unrest in our community that is harmful to the overall fiber of our society." HFDC is therefore indirectly promoting the development of family.

HRS 201E-62 Housing; Housing Loan and Mortgage Programs; Rules; Eligible Borrower

■ Allows HFDC to consider size of "family" when determining qualifications for HFDC loans and mortgages (presumably, the larger the family, the higher the qualification).

HRS 201E-130 Housing; Rental Assistance Program; Purpose; Findings and Determination

■ Lists "families" as a class of beneficiaries for the program insofar as its purpose is *inter alia*, to provide "accommodations affordable to families...of low- and moderate-income in the State."

HRS 201E-131 Housing

■ Allows a family or an individual whose income does not exceed 80% of the area median income determined by the U.S. Dept. of H.U.D., to be eligible tenants. The eligibility is related to definition of family which HFC employees say is all members of a household.

HRS 201E-141 Housing; Housing Opportunity Allowance Program; Definitions

■ Defines "eligible borrowers" as (1) married couples living together or (2) head of households with at least one dependent

HRS 201E-145 Housing; Housing Opportunity Allowance Program; Eligibility of Spouse or Dependents

■ Transfers eligibility status upon death to surviving spouse or dependent who inherits by devise or descent if spouse/dependent would qualify individually.

HRS 201E-200 Housing Finance and Development Corporation; Part III; Housing Development; General Provisions; Criteria

■ When HFDC supplies housing or assistance in obtaining housing, it shall consider the number of dependents that the applicant has.

HRS 201E-220.5 Housing Finance and Development Corporation; Part III; Housing Development; General Provisions; Co-Mortgagor

■ Allows a co-mortgagor for the purposes of qualifying for a mortgage who is a family member as defined by the HFDC. (No statutory definition given, see HRS §201E-2.)

HRS 201E-221(b) Housing Finance and Development Corporation; Part III; Housing Development; General Provisions; Real Property; Restriction on Transfer; Waiver of Restrictions

■ Authorizes HFDC to waive restriction on the sale of housing purchased through their programs if title is transferred through laws of descent to a family member who is otherwise qualified under the rules.

HRS 201F-3 Rental Housing Trust Fund; Purpose of the Fund

■ The purpose of the chapter is to provide funds for rental housing to needy persons and families.

HRS 206E-10.5 Hawaii Community Development Authority; Part I General Provisions; Relocation

■ Requires HCDA to adopt rules that provide for the relocation of individuals and families who have been displaced by government agencies.

HRS 207-2 Mortgage Loans; Qualifications for Loans

■ To qualify for a loan for low-income home buyer on state land, an applicant must have one additional

person living in the home who is related to the applicant by blood or marriage.

HRS 209-28 Disaster Relief and Rehabilitation; Part III; Commercial and Personal Loans; Purpose of Loans

■ Authorizes personal and commercial loans to individuals and families affected by a natural disaster as declared by the governor. (Chapter does not define "family.")

HRS 209-29 Disaster Relief and Rehabilitation; Part III; Commercial and Personal Loans; Eligibility for Loans

■ Described eligibility standards for loans to include a suitable program to meet necessary expenses and satisfy the serious needs of the applicant and family.

HRS 226-3 Hawaii State Planning Act; Part I; Overall Theme, Goals, Objectives and Policies; Overall Theme

■ States overall theme of state planning that includes individual and family self-sufficiency.

HRS 226-4 Hawaii State Planning Act; Part I; Overall Theme, Goals, Objectives and Policies; State Goals

■ Declares state goals and includes physical, social and economic well being for individuals and families.

HRS 226-5 Hawaii State Planning Act; Part I; Overall Theme, Goals, Objectives and Policies; Objective and Policies for Population

■ Declares objective and policies for state planning that includes encouragement of federal actions and coordination of government agencies to promote a more balanced distribution of immigrants among states, provided they don't prevent the reunion of immediate family members.

HRS 226-19 Hawaii State Planning Act; Part I; Overall Theme, Goals, Objectives and Policies; Objectives and Policies for Socio-Cultural Advancement; Housing

■ Declares that the plans for socio-cultural advancement regarding housing include the accommodation of the needs and desires of families, and the stimulation and promotion of feasible approaches to increase housing choices for low-income, moderate-income and gap-group households.

HRS 226-22 Hawaii State Planning Act; Part I; Overall Theme, Goals, Objectives and Policies; Objectives and Policies for Socio-Cultural Advancement; Social Services

■ Declares plans for social services to include promoting programs for family planning.

HRS 226-25 Hawaii State Planning Act; Part I; Overall Theme, Goals, Objectives and Policies; Objectives and Policies for Socio-Cultural Advancement; Culture

■ Declares state plans for culture include supporting activities and customs which are sensitive to family and community needs.

HRS 231-15.8 Administration of Taxes; Time for Performing Certain Acts Postponed by Reason of Service in Combat Zones

■ A time allowance for filing taxes is given to the spouse of an individual who has served in combat duty.

HRS 231-25 Administration of Taxes

■ Sets out collection proceedings that exempts certain items owned by taxpayer's "family" from seizure.

HRS 231-57 Administration of Taxes; Apportionment of Joint Refunds

■ In a joint income-tax return, either spouse may request that the State make separate refunds if there is a set-off against the joint income-tax refund. Such a refund will then be apportioned according to the gross earnings of each as shown by information on the returns.

HRS 235-1 Income Tax Law; Definitions

■ Treats "husband and wife" as legal entity for tax purposes (defined as that accorded by the Internal Revenue Code), which the state income-tax law accords certain benefits/burdens.

HRS 235-2.4 Income Tax Law

■ Operation of certain IRC provisions including amount of standard deduction (\$1,900 for married, \$1,500 for single or surviving spouse HRS 235-2.4(a)); and rollover gain on sale of principal residence as it applies to taxpayers and their spouses who are military and on active duty in Hawaii, HRS 235-2.4(f).

HRS 235-4 Income Tax Law; Operation of Certain Internal Revenue Code Provisions

■ Application of state income taxes to residents, nonresidents, corps., estates and trusts requires nonresident spouses who file with resident spouses to be taxed on entire income as if a resident.

HRS 235-5.5 Income Tax Law; Individual Housing Accounts

■ Provides that spousal transfers of these accounts (upon death, total disability or divorce) are not taxable. Maximum amount that can be accrued under such accounts is \$10,000/yr. for married couples and \$5,000/yr. for unmarried individuals.

HRS 235-7 Income Tax Law; Other Provisions as to Gross Income, Adjusted Gross Income, and Taxable Income

■ Deduction for expenses incurred as part of a legal services plan for taxpayer and spouse.

HRS 235-7.5 Income Tax Law

■ Treatment of unearned income of minor children may include taxing at applicable parental (both parents) tax. This has no direct reference to spouse of family other than how a child's income relates to his or her parents' income.

HRS 235-12 Income Tax Law

■ Energy conservation income-tax credit may be taken on a joint return by a couple even if the one making the investment has no taxable income. Otherwise, such a person must roll the credit over to future years where the value of the credit is less due to inflation.

HRS 235-16 Income Tax Law; County Surcharge Excise Tax Credit

■ Credit is based upon adjusted gross income of individual/married couple. The credit increases at a greater rate at higher incomes (i.e. amount of credit is not proportional to amount of income), and married couples are allowed to aggregate income in computing credit (so a married couple with two high incomes gets a higher credit than an unmarried couple with the same two high incomes).

HRS 235-51 Income Tax Law; Tax Imposed on Individuals; Rates

■ Imposes different tax schedules for married couples and unmarried individuals. The schedule for married couples includes larger income brackets at the lower tax rates.

HRS 235-52 Income Tax Law; Joint Returns

■ Tax imposed in the case of joint return for married couples shall be as near as twice the tax which could be imposed if the taxable income were cut in half.

HRS 235-54 Income Tax Law; Exemptions

■ Gives an additional exemption to a taxpayer's spouse over the age of 65 (valued at \$1,040).

HRS 235-55.6 Income Tax Law; Expenses for Household and Dependent Care Services Necessary for Gainful Employment

■ Provides a tax credit for expenses incurred by a taxpayer for household and dependent care services for the taxpayer's spouse and dependents.

HRS 235-55.7 Income Tax Law; Income Tax Credit for Low-Income Household Renters

■ Allows husband and wife to pool income and rent in determining whether they qualify for the credit, even if they file separate returns.

HRS 235-55.9 Income Tax Law; Medical Services Excise Tax Credit

■ Provides a higher tax credit for medical expenses paid by an individual resident taxpayer where such taxpayer is married and both are over 65 years of age (\$600) versus an unmarried taxpayer over 65 years of age (\$400).

HRS 235-61 Income Tax Law; Withholding of Tax on Wages

■ Allows a married individual to claim a higher deduction and an additional exemption in computing taxable income subject to withholding.

HRS 235-93 Income Tax Law; Joint Returns

■ Allows husband and wife to file a joint return.

HRS 235-97 Income Tax Law; Estimates; Tax Payments; Returns

■ Allows husband and wife to submit a single payment voucher for declarations of estimated tax.

HRS 235-102.5 Income Tax Law; Income Check-Off Authorized

■ Allows husband and wife filing a joint return to pool income in determining whether they can each claim a maximum \$2 Hawaii election campaign fund income tax check-off. (Aggregate check-off can not exceed aggregate income).

HRS 236A-5 Inheritance and Estate Taxes Law; Allowance for Exemptions, Deductions and Credits

■ Provides for exemptions, deductions and credits in calculating estate/inheritance tax where decedent's gift is made to, among others, his/her spouse.

HRS 237-24.3(10) Use Tax Law; Definitions, Generally

■ Exempts from the use tax those household goods which are imported, or purchased from an unlicensed seller, for use in the state.

HRS 247-3(4), (10) Conveyance Tax; Exemptions

■ Exempts transfers between husband and wife, even after divorce.

HRS 261-32 Transportation and Utilities; Airport Relocation; Assistance for Displaced Person, Families, Business and Non-Profit Organization

■ Allows state director of transportation to provide assistance to any person or family that is relocated due to airport land acquisitions program in the form of actual and reasonable moving expenses, or \$200 or moving expenses and \$100 dislocation allowance. Director may also provide relocation assistance and enter into lease, license or other arrangements with any displaced person or family granting the use or occupancy of any lands or property under the department's jurisdiction.

HRS 261-33 Transportation and Utilities; Airport Relocation; Relocation Housing

■ Provides a replacement housing payment to be made to owners of real property improved by a single-, or two-, or multi-family dwelling under certain circumstances.

HRS 261-34 Transportation and Utilities; Airport Relocation; Not Treated as Income

■ Exempts payments received under HRS 261-32 and HRS 261-33 from the state income-tax law.

HRS 281-3 Intoxicating Liquor; Illegal Manufacture, Importation, or Sale of Liquor

■ Exemption from the prohibition of the manufacture of liquor without a license only applies to heads of families who make liquor for family use and not for sale.

HRS 286-107(g) Highway Safety; License Renewals; Procedures and Requirements

■ Authorizes an extended period for license renewal by mail if a resident military person's immediate family is out of state on official military orders.

HRS 301-2 Adult and Community Education; Scope of Adult and Community Education Programs Offered

■ Scope of adult education courses includes training in family life.

HRS 304-4(b) University of Hawaii; General and Administrative Provisions; Powers of Regents; Official Name

■ Exempts a U.H. employee's spouse from the nonresident tuition differential.

HRS 306-1 University Projects; Definitions

■ Provides that health, dining and other UH facilities shall be open to families of UH community members.

HRS 321-11.2 Department of Health; General and Administrative Provisions; Adult Foster Homes

■ Prohibits an adult foster home having more than two adults with developmental disabilities at the same time, who are unrelated to the foster family, from being certified as an adult foster home for developmentally disabled individuals requiring such care beyond the eighteenth birthday

HRS 321-123 Department of Health; Chronic Renal Disease; Financial Assistance; Eligibility Standards

■ The economic well-being of both the sufferer of chronic renal disease and the sufferer's family is considered in determining the sufferer's eligibility for financial assistance to aid the cost of health to care related to such disease.

HRS 321-321 Department of Health; Maternal and Child Health Program; Purpose

■ Describes the purpose of the maternal and child health program to promote the health of families.

HRS 321-322 Department of Health; Maternal and Child Health Program; Administration of Programs

■ Describes the purpose of the maternal and child health program to promote the health of families.

HRS 321-323 Department of Health; Maternal and Child Health Program; Definitions

■ Describes the purpose of the maternal and child health program to promote the health of families.

HRS 321-331 Department of Health; Maternal and Child Health Program; Prenatal Health Care; Authority

■ Requires confidentiality for mothers and families who participate in prenatal care programs.

HRS 321-351 Department of Health; Maternal and Child Health Program; Definitions

■ Uses the term "families" when discussing the intended beneficiaries of the infant and toddler early intervention program—e.g., those who receive counseling.

HRS 324-22 Medical Research; Morbidity and Mortality Information; Cancer Studies; Identity of Person Studies and Material Restrictions

■ Requires researchers to receive permission from the patient's immediate family when seeking to provide additional information for research studies approved by the cancer commission.

HRS 327-3 Medical and research Use of Bodies; (New) Uniform Anatomical Gift Act; Making, Revoking and Objecting to Anatomical Gifts, by Others

■ Gives spouse first authorization to make, revoke, or object to anatomical gifts, then children, then parents, then siblings, then grandparents, then legal guardian.

HRS 327-5 Medical and research Use of Bodies; (New) Uniform Anatomical Gift Act

■ Requires certain people to make inquiry to the patient and family, if appropriate, regarding organ donations. Looks to HRS 327-3 for authority of people to decide.

HRS 329-1 Uniform Controlled Substances Act; General Provisions; Definitions

■ Defines "ultimate user" as a person who legally possesses a controlled substance for their use or the use of a member of the household.

HRS 334-6 Mental Health, Mental Illness, Drug Addiction, and Alcoholism; General and Administrative Provisions; Fees; Payment of Expenses for Treatment Services

■ Requires spouse to be responsible for any payment due for expenses related to the care of a hospitalized spouse.

HRS 334-10 Mental Health, Mental Illness, Drug Addiction, and Alcoholism; General and Administrative Provisions; State Council on Mental Health

■ States that the council shall include family members of adults with serious emotional disturbances.

HRS 334-59 Mental Health, Mental Illness, Drug Addiction, and Alcoholism; Admission to Psychiatric Facility; Emergency Examination and Hospitalization

■ Provides for notification of the patient's family if the patient declines his or her right to make a phone call, unless the patient has requested that no one be called.

HRS 334-60.4 Mental Health, Mental Illness, Drug Addiction, and Alcoholism; Admission to Psychiatric Facility; Notice; Waiver of Notice; Hearing on Petition; Waiver of Hearing on Petition for Involuntary Hospitalization

■ Requires notice or waiver of notice to spouse on hearing for involuntary hospitalization.

HRS 334-60.5 Mental Health, Mental Illness, Drug Addiction, and Alcoholism; Admission to Psychiatric Facility; Hearing on Petition

■ Court may adjourn if spouse has not been informed.

HRS 334-125 Mental Health, Mental Illness, Drug Addiction, and Alcoholism; Involuntary Outpatient Treatment; Notice

■ Notice of hearing for involuntary outpatients treatment to spouse, parents, and children required.

HRS 334-134 Mental Health, Mental Illness, Drug Addiction, and Alcoholism

■ Requires same notice procedures as HRS 334-125 for a petition for discharge from outpatient treatment.

HRS 334B-3 Utilization Review and Managed Care of Mental Health, Alcohol, or Drug Abuse Treatment; Standards for Review Agents

■ Requires that a representative of the review agency is accessible to the patient's family five days a week during normal business hours.

HRS 335-1 Interstate Compact on Mental Health; Enactment of Compact

■ States that a goal of the compact is to benefit the families of the mentally ill. Takes into consideration

the location of the family when transferring mental patients to another state for care.

HRS 335-5 Interstate Compact on Mental Health; Consultation with Transferee's Family

■ Requires compact administrator of proposed transferee to consult with the proposed transferee's "Immediate family."

HRS 338-18 Vital Statistics; State Public Health Statistics Act; Disclosure of Records

■ Allows disclosure of vital statistics of a person to his or her spouse.

HRS 338-21 Vital Statistics

■ Describes 3 methods of awarding children whose parents are not married at birth, the birth rights of those who were born with married parents, (1) Parents marry, (2) natural parents acknowledge (3) establishment of parent-child relationship under HRS 584 which would exclude birthrights to a child to a second gay parent.

HRS 346-10 Social Services and Housing; Protection of Records; Divulging Confidential Information Prohibited

■ The Aid to Families with Dependent Children program is mentioned; also adoptive parents have rights to certain information.

HRS 346-14 Social Services and Housing; Duties Generally

■ Assistance for families.

HRS 346-15(d) Social Services and Housing; Burial of Deceased Public Assistance Recipients or Unclaimed Corpses

■ Permission to make arrangements for the burial or cremation of the dead is given to relatives.

HRS 346-17.4 Social Services and Housing; Foster Board Allowances for Students

■ Allows for payments and reimbursements for foster parents as part of foster family.

HRS 346-29 Social Services and Housing; Applications for Public Assistance; Manner, Forms, Conditions

■ (5) In determining the needs of an applicant for medical assistance, guidelines are based on a family of two persons and an additional \$250 for each additional person included in an application.

■ (6) In determining the needs of an applicant, the department cannot consider as income payment

which was made to eligible individuals, eligible surviving spouses, surviving children or surviving parents as specified under Title I of the Civil Liberties Act of 1988, Public Law 100-383 restitution to individuals of Japanese ancestry who were interned during WW II).

■ (9) and (10) Special privileges are granted to an individual whose spouse is committed or residing in a medical institution.

HRS 346-29.5 Social Services and Housing; Real Property Liens

■ The department is authorized to place a lien on any real property owned by an applicant which will have priority over all other debts. However, this priority is subjugated by allowances made to the surviving spouse and children for their support during the administration of the estate.

HRS 346-37 Social Services and Housing; Recovery of Payments

■ Allows the department to file a claim against the estate of a recipient if he/she does not have a surviving spouse.

HRS 346-37.1 Social Services and Housing; Payment of Public Assistance for Child Constitutes Debt to Department by Natural or Adoptive Parents

■ Both parents are responsible for bills to DHS.

HRS 346-63 Social Services and Housing; Determination of Amount of Assistance

■ The determination of the amount of assistance is based on the size of the "family."

HRS 346-65 Social Services and Housing; Child Abuse and Neglect Discretionary Emergency Assistance

■ Benefits for child abuse and neglect discretionary emergency assistance are available to assist children and families.

HRS 346-71 Social Services and Housing; General Assistance

■ Assistance is available to family groups, and assistance shall be based on the income and resources of both parents.

HRS 346-82 Social Services and Housing; Purchase of Service

■ Services to the elderly and disabled adults can include some services to the participants' families.

HRS 346-237 Social Services and Housing; Notice of Proceedings

■ In a proceeding to establish a guardian ad litem, the spouse and adult children are entitled to notice.

HRS 346-261 Social Services and Housing; JOBS, Establishment; Purpose

■ JOBS program gives benefits to families.

HRS 346-261 through 272 Social Services and Housing

■ JOBS program gives benefits to families.

HRS 346-301 through 305 Social Services and Housing; Adoptive Assistance Program

■ Although HRS §346-304 provides that eligibility of adoption assistance shall not depend on income or property of adoptive families, the question arises whether same-gender parents could be accepted as adoptive families, as they presently cannot co-adopt children.

HRS 350C-1 through §350C-7 Adoption Assistance Compact and Procedures for Interstate Services Payments

■ Provides assistance to adoptive families.

HRS 351-2 Criminal Injuries Compensation; Definitions

■ Defines "relative" who is eligible under this provision as "victim's spouse".

HRS 352-13 Hawaii Youth Correctional Facilities; Evaluation, Counseling, Training

■ Provides for counseling services for the committed person's family. "Family" is not defined.

HRS 352-22 Hawaii Youth Correctional Facilities; Periodic Re-Examination of Status of Persons Committed to the Department

■ The family is to be checked during the periodic reviews which might lead to discharge of the child (if the 2nd spouse is counted as "family", it results in two parents instead of one helping in the discharge).

HRS 352-26 Hawaii Youth Correctional Facilities; Taking Into Custody and Detaining Persons for Violations of Terms and Conditions of Parole and Furlough and Attempted Escape

■ For violations, parents/legal guardians have right to notice if they wish to retain legal counsel and appeal an order from the director.

HRS 352-29 Hawaii Youth Correctional Facilities; Termination of Director's Right to Supervise Person
■ Director must notify parent/legal guardian when supervision of a minor is terminating.

HRS 352D-1 through 352D-10 Office of Youth Services
■ Provides for assistance to families of youth at risk. "Family" not defined.

HRS 353-17 Corrections; Committed Persons, Furlough, Employment
■ Furlough rights are given for the death or critical illness or injury of an immediate family member. "Family" not defined.

HRS 353-25 Corrections; Powers and Duties of Guardian
■ A prisoner's wealth shall be invested and used for the benefit of the prisoner's family upon his/her death. "Family" not defined.

HRS 353-81; Corrections; Authorization; Form of Compact
■ Within the compact area, prisoners on parole or probation may move to be with family. "Family" not defined.

HRS 358D-2 through 358D-12, and HRS 358D-17; Homeless Families Assistance Act
■ Assistance to homeless families is provided. "Family" not defined.

HRS 359-1 State Housing Projects; Findings and Declaration
■ Recognizes the need to confer housing benefits to families. "Family" not defined.

HRS 359-10; State Housing Projects; Housing, Tenants Selection
■ Confers benefits to families of veterans, families of servicemen, person or families displaced by the activities of a government. Also, first preference priority is given to veterans with a permanent disability and to a deceased veteran's widow.

HRS 359-40 State Housing Projects; Housing, Tenant Selection
■ Confers benefits to families of veterans, families of servicemen, person or families displaced by the activities of a government.

HRS 359-123 State Housing Projects; Qualified Tenant Defined
■ Establishes the qualifications for family to receive housing benefits.

HRS 359-125 State Housing Projects; Determination of Eligibility of Occupants and Rental Charges
■ Establishes the qualifications for family to receive housing benefits.

HRS 359-141 State Housing Projects; State Sales Housing
■ Sets out a guideline of contract terms for tenant families that wish to sell home.

HRS 363-1 Veterans Rights and Benefits; Definitions
■ Defines "family" as the immediate family members of a veteran.

HRS 363-3 Veterans Rights and Benefits; Activities of the Department
■ Confers benefits of counseling and assistance to the veterans and their families.

HRS 363-5 Veterans Rights and Benefits; Council's Responsibility; Burial of Servicemen, Veterans and Dependents
■ Allows for the burial of resident veterans, their spouses and minor children.

HRS 363-7 Veterans Rights and Benefits; Burial of Nonresident Servicemen and Dependents
■ Allows for the burial of nonresident veterans, their spouses and minor children.

HRS 377-1(3) Hawaii Employment Relations Act; Definitions
■ "Employee" is defined to exclude employment by parents and spouses.

HRS 383-7(5) Employment Security; Excluded Service
■ "Employment" in this section does not include employment by parents, their children, or spouses.

HRS 385-1 Additional Unemployment Compensation Benefits Law
■ Additional unemployment compensation benefits; payable when the additional aid is targeted to help families.

HRS 386-5 Worker's Compensation Law; Exclusiveness of Right to Compensation
■ Limits spouses to coverage under this law for benefits.

HRS 386-34(1); Worker's Compensation Law; Payment After Death
■ In the event an individual's dies from causes other than the compensable work injury, the surviving spouse and dependent children are given the rights to the unpaid balance of worker's compensation benefits.

HRS 386-41 Worker's Compensation Law; Entitlement to and Rate of Compensation
■ In the event a work injury causes death, this section provides that the employer shall pay for funeral expenses and shall pay weekly benefits to the surviving spouse and dependent children.

HRS 386-42 Worker's Compensation Law; Dependents
■ A surviving spouse is listed as a dependent and therefore entitled to the benefits of this chapter.

HRS 386-43 Worker's Compensation Law; Duration of Dependent's Weekly Benefits
■ Said benefits continue for spouse until death, or until remarriage, with two years' compensation in one sum.

HRS 386-54 Worker's Compensation Law; Commutation of Periodic Payments
■ Allows commutation of periodic payments to lump sum payment to spouse or dependent. Provides rules for payments when there is probability of remarriage of the spouse.

HRS 388-4 Wage and Compensation; Payment of Wages to Relatives of Deceased Employee
■ Wages, vacation, or sick leave pay due to the deceased employee can be paid to the surviving spouse.

HRS 398-1 Family Leave; Definitions
■ Defines "immediate family" to include spouse, parent and in-laws; it does not include same-gender partner. For benefit see HRS 398-3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10.

HRS 398-3 Family Leave; Family Leave Requirement
■ Entitles an employee up to four weeks of family leave to care for immediate family.

HRS 398-4 Family Leave; Unpaid Leave Permitted; Relationship to Paid Leave
■ Provides that family leave can be paid or unpaid, or the combination of both.

HRS 398-7 Family Leave; Employment and Benefits Protection
■ Provides for the protection of the employee's employment benefit during family leave.

HRS 398-8 Family Leave; Prohibited Acts
■ Protects employee's right to exercise family leave.

HRS 398-9 Family Leave; Enforcement and Administration
■ Protects employee's right to exercise family leave.

HRS 398-10 Family Leave; Applicability
■ Protects employee's right to exercise family leave.

HRS 412-1-109 Financial Institutions
■ Includes spouse share holdings when defining "principal shareholder".

HRS 412-10-100 Financial Institutions
■ Benefits for spouse and children.

HRS 412-10-121 Financial Institutions
■ Central credit union benefits for spouses.

HRS 417E-1 Corporate Takeovers
■ Includes securities owned by spouse residing in home of person when defining "beneficial owner."

HRS 421-3 Cooperative Housing Corps
■ Allows members of the board of directors to be spouse of shareholder.

HRS 425-4 Partnerships
■ Continuation of rights under existing homestead leases.

HRS 425-125 Partnerships
■ Excludes a partner's right in specific partnership property from dower, curtesy, or allowances to the surviving spouse.

HRS 431:9-233 Insurance Code; Insurance Licensing

■ Allows commission to issue a temporary general agent's, subagent's or solicitor's license to a surviving spouse upon the death, disability or drafting of a licensed agent or solicitor.

HRS 431:10-203 Insurance Code; Power to Contract

■ Allows a minor competent to contract for life or disability insurance on the minor's own life for the benefit of the minor or the minor's spouse.

HRS 431:10-206 Insurance Code; Application for Insurance: Consent of Insured Required

■ Allows one spouse to contract for life or disability insurance without the consent of the insured spouse.

HRS 431:10-234 Insurance Code; Spouses' Right in Life Insurance Policy

■ States that life insurance policies made payable to, or assigned, transferred to or for the benefit of the spouse of the insured shall inure to the separate use and benefit of such spouse. Allows a married person to contract policies on the life or health of spouse or children or against loss by such spouse or children, without consent of one's spouse.

HRS 431:10A-103 Insurance Code; Family Coverage Defined

■ Defines family coverage to include a policy that insures members of the family including spouse, dependent children and any other person dependent upon the policyholder.

HRS 431:10A-104 Insurance Code; Form of Policy

■ A policy of accident and sickness insurance shall neither be delivered nor issued for delivery to any person unless it purports to insure only one person, except that a policy may provide family coverage as defined in Section 431:10A-103.

HRS 431:10A-106 Insurance Code; Required Provisions

■ Subsection 9(A) and (B) requires "Payment of Claims" clause to include the following language: indemnity for loss of life payable in accordance with the beneficiary designation or to the estate of the insured, if no designation is effective at the time of the payment, or at death of the insured. For the indemnity of this policy payable to the estate of the insured, or to an insured or beneficiary who is a minor, the insurer may pay the indemnity, up to an amount not exceeding \$2,000 to any relative by blood or connection by marriage of the insured or

beneficiary who is deemed by the insurer to be equitable entitled. Such payment made by the insurer in good faith shall fully discharge the insurer to the extent of the payment.

HRS 431:10A-115 Insurance Code; Coverage of Newborn Children

■ Provides that policy providing family coverage on an expense incurred basis applicable for children shall be payable for newborn infants.

HRS 431:10A-116.5 Insurance Code; In Vitro Fertilization Procedure Coverage

■ Requires pregnancy related benefits to include a one-time only benefit for all outpatient expenses arising from vitro fertilization procedures performed on the insured or the insured's dependent spouse. The term "spouse" means a person who is lawfully married to the patient under the laws of the State.

HRS 431:10A-202 Insurance Code; Health Care Groups

■ States that policy of group disability insurance may be issued to a corporation as policyholder, existing primarily for the purpose of assisting individuals who are its subscribers...for themselves and their dependents.

HRS 431:10A-206 Insurance Code; Coverage of Newborn Children

■ Requires all group or blanket policies providing family coverage on an expense-incurred basis to provide coverage for newborn children.

HRS 431:10A-401 Extended Health Insurance; Purpose

■ States that the purpose of the extended health insurance is to more adequately meet the needs of persons and their spouses who are 65 years or older at lower cost.

HRS 431:10A-403 Extended Health Insurance; Association of Insurers; Policyholder; Policy

■ Authorizes insurers to join together to provide extended health insurance for persons and their spouses 65 years and older.

HRS 431:10B-105 Extended Health Insurance; Amount of Credit Life Insurance and Credit Disability Insurance

■ Makes exception for limiting amount of credit life insurance and credit disability insurance when indebtedness is for the sole purpose of providing

future advances or education expenses for the debtor, debtor's spouse or other dependents.

HRS 431:10C-103 Extended Health Insurance; Definitions

■ Defines "No-fault Insured" as the person identified by name and includes the person's unnamed spouse or relative while living in the same household.

HRS 431:10C-302 Auto Insurance; Required Optional Additional Insurance

■ Requires the insurer to offer an option to allow compensation to the insured's spouse or dependents for damage not covered by no-fault benefits.

HRS 431:10C-305 Auto Insurance; Obligation to Pay No-Fault Benefits

■ Requires the insurer to pay without regard to fault for the benefit of the surviving spouse or dependent an amount equal to the no-fault benefits.

HRS 431:10D-104 Life Insurance; Standard Nonforfeiture Law; Life Insurance Contracts

■ Standard Nonforfeiture Law of Life Insurance defines rules for surrendering the cash value under a family policy, which defines a primary insured and provides term insurance on the life of the spouse of the primary insured.

HRS 431:10D-114 Life Insurance; Miscellaneous Proceeds

■ Authorizes the insurer to pay miscellaneous proceeds to a surviving spouse, beneficiary or person other than the insured's estate appearing to the insurer to be equitably entitled to the payment.

HRS 431:10D-201 Life Insurance; Groups' Life Insurance Requirements

■ Under this clause, contracts of life insurance insuring only individuals related by marriage, by legal adoption...or otherwise having an insurable interest in each other's life, are exempted from certain limitations on policy of group life insurance.

HRS 431:10D-203 Life Insurance; Debtor Groups

■ Limits the amount of life insurance offered to individual debtors in a debtor group not to exceed the unpaid indebtedness unless it is for future advances or educational expenses of debtor or debtor's spouse or dependent.

HRS 431:10D-212 Life Insurance; Spouses and Dependents of Insured Individuals

■ Allows insurers to extend group life insurance policies to spouses and dependent children of the insured. Allows insurer to limit or exclude coverage of a spouse or dependent child based on evidence of a nonsatisfactory individual insurability.

HRS 431:10D-308 Life Insurance; Facility of Payment

■ Authorizes the insurer to make payment under the policy to...insured's relative by legal adoption or connection by marriage...if the designated beneficiary in the policy failed to surrender the policy within certain period, or if the beneficiary is a minor, or incompetent to give a valid release, or dies before the insured.

HRS 431:13-103 Unfair Methods of Competition and Unfair or Deceptive Acts or Practices Defined

■ Declares that an insurer's refusing to insure, refusing to continue to insure, or limiting the amount of coverage available to an individual because of the gender or marital status of the individual, constitutes unfair discrimination. However, allows an insurer to take marital status into account for the purpose of defining persons eligible for dependent benefits.

HRS 431N-1 State Health Insurance Program Act; Findings and Purpose

■ States the purpose of this chapter is to establish a program . . . to ensure that basic health insurance coverage is available to medically uninsured who are defined as "gap group individuals," including dependents, primarily children of insured, who are not covered by their parent's, guardian's or spouse's policies.

HRS 432:1-104 Benefit Societies; Definitions

■ Defines mutual benefit society (Inter alia) as making a provision for the payment of benefits in case of sickness, disability or death of its members, or members' spouses or children.

HRS 432:1-602 Benefit Societies; Newborn Children Coverage

■ Requires all individual and group hospital and medical service corporation contracts that provide coverage for family member of the subscriber to provide for newborn children.

HRS 432:1-604 Benefit Societies; In Vitro Fertilization Procedure Coverage

■ Requires all individual and group hospital or medical service plans that offer pregnancy benefits to provide one-time in vitro benefits...for the subscriber or the subscriber's dependent spouse.

HRS 443B-1 Collection Agencies; Definitions

■ Includes spouse of debtor in the definition of "debtor."

HRS 453-15 Medicine and Surgery

■ Gives authorization first to parents, spouse, child, guardian next of kin, then friend for authorization of postmortem examination.

HRS 486H-9 Rights of Dealer Family Member

■ Includes surviving spouse in definition of "dealer family member" who may be designated to have right to operate gas franchise.

HRS 509-2 Creation of Joint Tenancy, Tenancy by the Entirety, and Tenancy In Common

■ Allows owners of property to convey directly to themselves or to their spouses without the necessity of first conveying through a third person or "straw man."

HRS 510-5 Community Property

■ Allows either spouse to manage property.

HRS 510-6 Community Property; Incapacity of Spouse

■ Allows either husband or wife to commence an action in circuit court to manage community property when the other spouse is non compos mentis, imprisoned for more than 1 year, a drunkard or otherwise incapacitated.

HRS 510-9 Divorce; Division of Property

■ Provides for division of community property by court decree in the event of divorce.

HRS 510-10 Death of husband or Wife

■ Provides that upon the death of the husband or wife, one-half of the community property shall continue to belong to the survivor. The whole of the community property which at the time of the death of the husband or wife is held by, or is standing in the name of, the survivor who should have the power to receive, manage, control, dispose of, and otherwise deal with the property until the property has been reduced to possession or control by the personal representative of the decedent.

HRS 510-22 Uniform Disposition of Community Property Rights at Death Act; Rebuttable Presumptions

■ Applies a rebuttable presumption that property acquired during the marriage is community property.

HRS 510-23 Uniform Disposition of Community Property Rights at Death Act; Disposition Upon Death

■ Upon death of a married person, one-half of the community property is attributed to the surviving spouse and is not subject to testamentary disposition.

HRS 510-24 Uniform Disposition of Community Property Rights at Death Act; Perfection of Title of Surviving Spouse

■ Allows perfection of surviving spouse's title to community property held by the decedent at the time of death, by order of circuit court.

HRS 510-25 Uniform Disposition of Community Property Rights at Death Act; Perfection of Title of Personal Representative, Heirs, or Devisee

■ Allows personal representative or an heir or devisee of the decedent to perfect title to applicable community property held in surviving spouse's name.

HRS 514A-43 Automatic Expiration of Public Reports; Exceptions

■ Authorizes commission to suspend expiration date of public report for a two-apartment condominium, provided, inter alia, that one or both of the apartments is sold to an irrevocable trust to benefit a spouse of family member.

HRS 514A-108 Inapplicability of Part of Sections

■ Horizontal Property Regime Law relating to sales to owner-occupants does not apply to units conveyed by the developer to the developer's spouse or family members.

HRS 516-71 Residential Leasehold

■ Exempts from the plain language disclosure law any transfer of a leasehold residential lot to a co-owner or spouse.

HRS 524-1 Facilities for Elders; Definitions

■ Defines "facility" as a multi-unit residential building where units are leased for a term to last the lifetime of the lessee and the lessee's surviving spouse and reverts back to the lessor upon their deaths.

HRS 524-4 Facilities for Elders; Exclusions from Statutory Rule Against Perpetuities

■ Excludes from the statutory rule of perpetuities (HRS 525-1) a property interest with respect to a pension, or other deferred benefit plan for an employee or their spouse.

HRS 531-15 Probate

■ Determination of the bar to dower or curtesy shall not operate except by order of court on a proceeding brought by a person claiming the estate and the surviving spouse is notified. A benefit based on the dower or curtesy law.

HRS 533-1 Dower and Curtesy

■ Provides for dower and implies only for women because it uses the term "her husband." Note: Webster's Dictionary defines "dower" as "that part of man's property which his widow inherits."

HRS 533-2 Dower and Curtesy; Election in Case of Exchanged Lands

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-3 Dower and Curtesy; In Lands Mortgaged Before Marriage

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-4 Dower and Curtesy; Not in Lands Mortgaged for Purchase Money During Coverture as Against Mortgagee

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-5 Dower and Curtesy; In Surplus After Purchase-Money Mortgage Paid

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-6 Dower and Curtesy; Not in Lands Held by Husband as Mortgagee

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-7 Dower and Curtesy; Widow's Right to Occupy Lands While Dower Unassigned

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-8 Dower and Curtesy; Widow's Right to Remain in Husband's House

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-9 Dower and Curtesy; Barred by Divorce or Misconduct

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-10 Dower and Curtesy; Barred by Deed

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-11 Dower and Curtesy; Barred by Jointure Before Marriage

■ Same as HRS 533-1

HRS 533-12 Dower and Curtesy; Barred by Pecuniary Provision Before Marriage

■ Same as HRS 533-1

HRS 533-13 Dower and Curtesy; Election Between Dower and Jointure or Pecuniary Provision, When

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 533-16 Dower and Curtesy; Curtesy; Election Between Curtesy and Will

■ Same as HRS 533-1.

HRS 551-2 Guardians and Wards, General Provisions; Guardian Ad Litem; Next Friend; Appointment

■ Excepts the power of a court to appoint a guardian ad litem for either spouse, although a minor, in all proceedings for annulment, divorce, or separation, except in the case of annulment on the grounds of nonage.

HRS 553A-1 Uniform Transfers to Minors Act; Definitions

■ Defines "member of the minor's family" to include brother, sister, uncle, or aunt by whole or half blood or adoption.

HRS 554B-1 Uniform Custodial Transfer Act; Definitions

■ Defines "member of the beneficiary's family" to include "spouse," as well as parent, step-parent, grandparent, brother, sister, uncle, or aunt by whole or half blood or adoption.

HRS 554-6 Uniform Custodial Transfer Act; Multiple Beneficiaries, Separate Custodial Trusts, Survivorship

■ Right of survival in a custodial trust is automatically presumed for husband and wife.

HRS 560:1-201 Uniform Probate Code; General Provisions, Definitions and Probate Jurisdiction of Court; Definitions

■ Defines "heirs" as those persons, including surviving spouse, who are entitled under the statutes of intestate succession to the property of a decedent. Also, specifically includes spouse in definition of

"interested person," along with the other beneficiaries, devisees, creditors, and any others having a property right in or claim against a trust estate or estate of a decedent.

HRS 560:2-102 Uniform Probate Code; Intestate Succession and Wills; Intestate Succession; Share of the Spouse

■ Spouse entitled to entire estate if no surviving issue or parent and one-half if there is. (Widow's estate taken as dower does not pass to her by virtue of intestate succession and is, therefore, not subject to inheritance tax.) (Wife is immediately entitled to insurance proceeds upon the death of her husband.)

HRS 560:2-201 Uniform Probate Code; Elective Share of Surviving Spouse; Right to Elective Share

■ Authorizes and defines elective share of surviving spouse as one-third of net estate. (This elective share is not subject to inheritance tax.)

HRS 560:2-202 Uniform Probate Code; Elective Share of Surviving Spouse; Net Estate

■ Defines net estate for the purposes of surviving spouse's election.

HRS 560:2-203 Uniform Probate Code; Elective Share of Surviving Spouse; Right of Election Personal to Surviving Spouse

■ Requires that elective share right is personal and may be exercised only by a surviving spouse during the surviving spouse's lifetime.

HRS 560:2-205 Uniform Probate Code; Elective Share of Surviving Spouse; Proceeding for Elective Share and Dower; Time Limit.

■ Explains procedure surviving spouse must take to receive elective share and dower interest.

HRS 560:2-206 Uniform Probate Code; Elective Share of Surviving Spouse; Effect of Election on Benefits by Will or Statute

■ Authorizes the surviving spouse to be entitled to homestead allowance, exempt property, and family allowance whether or not elective share is taken. Provides that if elective share is taken, surviving spouse is precluded from any testamentary bequest unless testator spells out otherwise in will.

HRS 560:2-301 Uniform Probate Code; Spouse and Children Unprovided for in Wills; Omitted Spouse

■ Allows a spouse who married after execution of the will the right to inherit as if intestate, unless the omission was intentional.

HRS 560:2-401 Uniform Probate Code; Exempt Property and Allowances; Homestead Allowance

■ Provides a homestead allowance of \$5,000 for a surviving spouse.

HRS 560:2-402 Uniform Probate Code; Exempt Property and Allowances; Exempt Property

■ In addition to the homestead allowance, a surviving spouse is entitled to \$5,000 worth of exempted property from the estate.

HRS 560:2-403 Uniform Probate Code; Exempt Property and Allowances; Family Allowance

■ Provides for a reasonable amount of money to spouse for a family maintenance during the administration period. (Allowance provided for anyone taking care of children.)

HRS 560:2-404 Uniform Probate Code; Exempt Property and Allowances; Source, Determination and Documentation

■ Defines what property can be used to satisfy homestead allowance and exempt property right. Allows for personal representative. Family allowance limited to \$6,000 if administered by personal representative rather than spouse. Requires a non-spousal representative to petition the court if this amount is deemed insufficient.

HRS 560:2-508 Uniform Probate Code; Wills; Revocation by Divorce; No Revocation by Other Change of Circumstances

■ Revokes gifts made in a will to a former spouse after divorce.

HRS 560:2-802 Uniform Probate Code; General Provisions; Effects of Divorce, Annulment, and Decree Separation

■ Uses the terms husband and wife when referring to the effect of divorce, annulment, or decree of separation.

HRS 560:2-803 Uniform Probate Code; General Provisions; Effects of Homicide on Intestate Succession, Will, Joint Assets, Life Insurance and Beneficiary Designations

■ Provides that if a spouse kills the other spouse, he/she will not be entitled to any of the above-named benefits.

HRS 560:3-101 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; General Provisions; Devolution of Estate at Death; Restrictions

■ In defining the devolution of estate at death, the rights of the surviving spouse have precedence.

HRS 560:3-203 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; Venue for Probate Proceedings; Priority to Administer; Demand for Notice; Priority Among Persons Seeking Appointment as Personal Representative

■ Prioritizes persons seeking appointment as personal representative and places devisee surviving spouse second to person determined by will and non-devisee spouse as highest priority after all devisees.

HRS 560:3-303 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; Informal Probate and Appointment Proceedings; Testate Informal Probate Proceedings: Proof and Findings Required

■ Spouse authorized under Part 4 to petition for rights due to denial of statutory allowances or exempt property by registrar.

HRS 560:3-403 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; Formal Testacy and Appointment Proceedings

■ Requires explicitly that notice be given to the surviving spouse as well as other heirs, devisees, and personal representatives.

HRS 560:3-703 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; Duties and Powers of Personal Representative; General Duties; Relation and Liability to Persons Interested in Estate; Standing to Sue

■ Excludes from limiting liability the duty a personal representative has in accordance with rights of a claimant, the surviving spouse and children.

HRS 560:3-901 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; Special Provisions Relating to Distribution; Successor's Rights

■ Limits all distributions subject to claims of creditors and allowances of surviving spouse.

HRS 560:3-902 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; Special Provisions Relating to Distribution; Distribution; Order in Which Assets Appropriated; Abatement

■ Excepts from rules of assets abatement property in connection with the elective share of surviving spouse.

HRS 560:3-906 Uniform Probate Code; Probate of Wills and Administration; Special Provisions Relating to Distribution; Distribution In-Kind; Valuation; Method

■ Allows a spouse's allowance for exempt property to prevail over an in-kind distribution to a specific devisee.

HRS 560:3-1212 Uniform Probate Code: Article 3: Probate of Wills and Administration; Collection of Personal Property by Affidavit and Summary of Administration Procedure for Small Estates; Estates of Persons Leaving No Known Relatives

■ In the event a person dies, leaving no known spouse, issue, parents, grandparent, or issue of grandparents over the age of majority, the coroner is authorized to take charge of the decedent's personal effects. If valued over \$1,000, the effects are turned over to the court clerk; if under \$1,000, the effects are used to pay any expenses, with the remainder going to charity.

HRS 560:4-101 Uniform Probate Code: Article 4: Foreign Personal Representatives; Ancillary Administration; Definitions

■ "Local personal representative" is defined as anyone qualified under §560:3-601 (resident or resident corporation) or a spouse... of a decedent.

HRS 560:4-207 Uniform Probate Code: Article 4: Foreign Personal Representatives; Ancillary Administration; Powers of Foreign Personal Representatives; Ancillary Administrations; Provisions Governing

■ A nonresident spouse is not disqualified from serving as the personal representative of a nonresident decedent.

HRS 560:5-103 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and their Property; General Provisions; Facility of Payment or Delivery

■ A minor is allowed to receive payment or delivery of property owed to him/her under \$1,000 if the minor is married.

HRS 560:5-210 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and Their Property; Guardians of the Person of Minors; Termination of Appointment of Guardian of the Person; General

■ A guardian of the person's authority terminates upon the minor's marriage.

HRS 560:5-301 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and their Property; Guardians of the Person of Incapacitated Persons; Testamentary Nomination of Guardian of the Person for Incapacitated Person

■ Authorizes a parent of a spouse to nominate a guardian for an incapacitated person. Prioritizes spouse's testamentary nomination before parent's.

HRS 560:5-309 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and their Property; Guardian of Incapacitated Persons; Notices of Guardianship Proceedings

■ Requires notice to be given to the person's or ward's spouse in proceedings for the appointment or removal of a guardian

HRS 560:5-311 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and their Property; Guardian of Incapacitated Persons; Who May be Guardian of the Person; Priorities

■ Prioritizes spouse of incapacitated person as most eligible guardian before those nominated by will of deceased spouse, an adult child, a parent, any relative, or a person who is caring for the incapacitated person.

HRS 560:5-408 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and Their Property; Protection of Persons Under Disability and Minors; Permissible Court Orders

■ Allows the court to issue an order to exercise the protected person's elective share in the estate of the person's deceased spouse.

HRS 560:5-410 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and Their Property; Protection of Persons Under Disability and Minors; Who May be Appointed Guardian of the Property; Priorities

■ Prioritizes who may be appointed guardian of the property of a protected person in order of (1) Guardian of the person; (2) an individual nominated by a protected person over the age of 14; (3) the spouse of the protected person.

HRS 560:5-601 Uniform Probate Code: Article 5: Protection of Persons Under Disability and Their Property; Sterilization; Definitions

■ "Interested person" is defined to include the spouse that in § 560:5-603 is able to file with the court, a petition for sterilization.

HRS 560:6-107 Uniform Probate Code: Article 6: Nonprobate Transfers; Multiple-Party Accounts; Rights Against Multiple-Party Accounts

■ Allows transfers to survivors of multiple-party accounts to be set aside if the estate has insufficient funds, and requires multiple-party accounts to account to the personal representative or spouse of the decedent for the decedent's net contribution.

HRS 571-46 Family Courts: Part 5: Procedure and Decree; Assignment by Court Order of Future Income for Payments of Support

■ Authorizes court to order assignment of future income for payments due for support of spouse or former spouse.

HRS 572-21 Marriage: Part 2: Property Contracts, Debts, and Liabilities; Presumption of Separate Property

■ There is a rebuttable presumption that all property acquired in the name of the husband or wife without regard to the time of the acquisition is the separate property of the spouse.

HRS 572-22 Marriage: Part 2: Property Contracts, Debts, and Liabilities; Contracts

■ Married couples are allowed to make valid contracts, including agreements as to spousal support, the maintenance and education of their children, although subject to court modification.

HRS 572-23 Marriage: Part 2: Property Contracts, Debts, and Liabilities; Not Liable for Spousal Debts

■ A married person is not liable for the debts of a spouse.

HRS 572-26 Marriage: Part 2: Property Contracts, Debts, and Liabilities; May be Personal Representative, Guardian, Trustee, or Other Fiduciary

■ Authorizes a married person to become a personal representative, guardian, trustee, custodian, or other fiduciary, without any act or assent from that person's spouse.

HRS 572D-1 Uniform Premarital Agreement Act; Definitions

■ Defines a premarital agreement as an agreement between prospective spouses made in contemplation of marriage, to be effective upon the marriage.

HRS 572D-3 Uniform Premarital Agreement Act; Content

■ Authorizes the parties to a premarital agreement to contract for the modification or elimination of spousal support.

HRS 572D-6 Uniform Premarital Agreement Act; Enforcement

■ In the event that the elimination of spousal support causes a spouse to become eligible for public assistance, the court may override the agreement to provide the support for the spouse to the extent that is necessary to avoid public assistance.

HRS 572D-10 Uniform Premarital Agreement Act; Prior Agreements

■ Validates all agreements prior to July 1, 1987, as enforceable under statute if otherwise valid.

HRS 574-1 Names; Married Persons

■ Allows each party of a marriage to declare the name to be used as a married person.

HRS 574-5(3) Names; Change of Name; Procedure

■ Reaffirms that marriage is one of the only ways in which a valid change of name can be achieved.

HRS 575-2 Uniform Desertion and Nonsupport Act (Modified); Prima Facie Evidence; Sequestration of Money for Support of Spouse or Children

■ Defines prima facie evidence of desertion as an absence from, without providing support for, the spouse for 3 months or more. Thereafter, upon a finding of desertion by the court, that deserted spouse is entitled to any money in the possession of a third party that belonged to the deserting spouse.

HRS 575-3 Uniform Desertion and Nonsupport Act (Modified); Complaint

■ Authorizes a deserted spouse to file a complaint.

HRS 576D-10.5 Child Support Enforcement; Liens

■ Authorizes the placement of a lien on the personal or real property of deadbeat spouses who are over 3 months delinquent in payment of any spousal support that is in conjunction with child support.

HRS 576E-2 Administrative Process for Child Support Enforcement; Attorney General; Powers

■ Authorizes the attorney general through the child support enforcement agency, to establish, modify, terminate, enforce and collect spousal support.

HRS 576E-5 Administrative Process For Child Support Enforcement

■ Requires notice to deadbeat that child and spousal support shall be payable by an order for immediate income withholding.

HRS 576E-10 Administrative Process for Child Support Enforcement; Hearings Officers

■ Authorizes hearing officer to enter an order enforcing the collection of spousal support for a spouse or former spouse that is living with a subject child.

HRS 576E-16 Administrative Process for Child Support Enforcement

■ Authorizes income withholding in the case of spousal support for the benefit of the child.

HRS 577-25 Children

■ Marriage officially emancipates a minor in the eyes of the law except with respect to criminal law and exclusive jurisdiction of the family court.

HRS 577-26 Children

■ Authorizes counselor to inform the spouse, parent, custodian, or guardian of any minor who requests or is referred to drug or alcohol abuse counseling.

HRS 577A-3 Medical Care/Minors

■ Gives discretion to physicians who treat minors for pregnancy or venereal disease to decide whether or not to inform the spouse, parent, custodian or guardian of the minor patient.

HRS 577A-4 Medical Care/Minors

■ Releases from financial liability a spouse, parent, guardian, or custodian of a minor who consents to receive medical care and services related to pregnancy and venereal disease.

HRS 578-2 Adoption

■ In order to grant the petition to adopt an adult, the consent of the adult's spouse is required if adult adoptee is married.

HRS 578-16 Adoption

■ An individual who is adopted by a natural parent, grandparent, aunt, uncle, or sibling, or their spouse, is deemed to be included in any determination of heirs or members of any class, unless specifically excluded.

HRS 580-9 Divorce

- Authorizes the court to award temporary support from either spouse after the filing of a complaint for divorce.

HRS 580-10 Divorce

- Authorizes the court to issue a temporary restraining order against a spouse to prevent physical damage.

HRS 580-12 Divorce

- Allows the sequestration of property within the State belonging to a party in a matrimonial action for the support of either spouse.

HRS 580-13 Divorce

- Authorizes court to obtain security for the allowance to the other spouse.

HRS 580-15 Divorce

- Authorizes county attorneys to represent the court in any contempt proceeding for the enforcement of an order of support of a spouse or child.

HRS 580-24 Divorce

- Allows deceived spouses who enter illegal marriages unknowingly to a just allowance for support.

HRS 580-41.5 Divorce

- Excuses spouses from participating in mediation programs for divorce settlement where there are allegations of spousal abuse.

HRS 580-47 Divorce

- Lists relevant facts the court shall consider when ordering spousal support.

HRS 580-49 Divorce

- Allows the court to order support of an insane spouse after divorce where the spouse was insane at the time of the decree.

HRS 580-56 Divorce

- Limits the interest that can be obtained by a spouse of a remarried party to a divorce action where property interests are still pending after the granting of the divorce.

HRS 580-74 Divorce

- Allows the court to order child and spousal support from either spouse upon a decree of separation.

HRS 584-6 Paternity

- Waives required notice to a natural father in custodial proceedings when the adoptive parent is the spouse of the child's parent and there is no legitimate or court-recognized father.

HRS 584-24 Paternity

- Waives required notice to a natural father in custodial proceedings when the adoptive parent is the spouse of the child's parent and there is no legitimate or court-recognized father.

HRS 586-1 Domestic Abuse

- Defines "family and household members" as "spouses," and "persons jointly residing or formerly residing in the same dwelling unit."

HRS 606-5 Courts

- Authorizes free copies of certain decrees to veteran's spouse.

HRS 626-1-304 Rules of Evidence

- Ceremonial marriage is presumed to be valid.

HRS 626-1-504 Rules of Evidence

- Extends physician-patient privilege to "family".

HRS 626-1-505 Rules of Evidence

- Spousal privilege and confidential marital communications.

HRS 651-91 Attachment

- Defines the term "head of family" to include an individual living with a deceased spouse's child.

HRS 651-92 Attachment

- Authorizes a head of family to keep a real property interest with a value up to \$30,000 exempt from attachment; an individual gets to exclude only \$20,000.

HRS 651-93 Attachment

- Allows each spouse to claim a separate real property exemption following the entry of a decree of separate maintenance or divorce.

HRS 651-121 Attachment

- Uses the term household to describe the amount of household property exempt from attachment.

HRS 651C-1 Fraudulent Transfer

- Defines "relative" as a "...spouse, or an individual related to a spouse within the third degree as so determined."

Appendix C
TESTIMONY RECEIVED BY
THE COMMISSION ON SEXUAL ORIENTATION AND THE LAW

September 13, 1995

Public Comments

Jonathan Cuneo, He Kanaka Hou
Karyn Tiedeman, He Kanaka Hou
Bill Woods, Gay Marriage Project

September 27, 1995

Invited Guests

Steven Michaels, Esq., First Deputy Attorney General
Daniel Foley, Esq.
Sumner La Croix, Ph.D., Professor of Economics
Randy Roth, Esq., Professor of Law
David Shimabukuro, Employees Retirement System
Cenric Ho, Employees Health Fund

Public Comments

George Butterfield, former Trustee for Public Employees Health Fund Trust
(written only)

October 11, 1995

Invited Guests

Steven Michaels
Dan Foley
Dan Kehoe, Ph.D.
Sumner La Croix, Ph.D., joined by James Mak, Ph.D.
Moheb Ghali, Retired Professor of Economics
Robert Aiken
Diane Paw U
Joan Chatfield

Rev. Dr. Donald K. Johnson
Charles Whitten
Rev. Jori Watland
Rev. Bob Nakata
William Woods
Kalei Puha

Invited Guests Postponed to October 11, 1995, 9:00 a.m.

Bishop Richard Lipka
Mike Gabbard
Rev. John Boaz, President, Hawaii Association of Evangelical
Mary Woodard, Head Chaplin, Great Commission Fellowship
Leon Siu, State Director, Christian Voice of Hawaii

Public Comments

Loree Johnson
Rodney Aiu
Pau Kamano
Ray Angelo
William Whittman
Mary Whittman
Rev. Gary Kutil

Written Comments

Church of the Crossroads
Catholic Diocese by Father Mark Alexander
Roger Magnuson
Richard F. Duncan, Sherman S. Welpton, Jr., Professor of Law, University of
Nebraska Lincoln, College of Law
Dallas Willard, Professor of Philosophy, University of Southern California
Charles W. Socarides, M.D.
Lawrence F. Burtoft, Ph.D., Social Research Analyst, Public Policy Division,
Focus on the Family
Joseph Nicolosi, Ph.D., Editor of the NARTH Newsletter
Penelope Spiller
David Kawate

October 25, 1995

Invited Guests

Jon Van Dyke, Esq., Professor of Law, William S. Richardson School of Law
Frederick Rohlfing III, Esq., Act 217 Commissioner
Thomas P. Coleman, Esq., Executive Director, Spectrum Institute, Los Angeles

Public Comments

Mely McGivern
Daniel P. McGivern
Laura McNamara
Sherri Silva

Written Comments

Quakers
Bruce Fernandes, Paia, Maui
Sandra Pelosi, Kihei, Maui

November 8, 1995

Invited Guests

Robert Bidwell, M.D., Professor of Pediatrics, John Burns School of Medicine
Scott Makuakane, Esq., Beck and Taylor

Public Comments

Diane Sutton, Big Island resident
Martin Rice, Kauai resident
Janice Judd
Loree Johnson

November 22, 1995

Public Comments

Rachelle Sebella

Written Comments

Unitarian Church

December 6, 1995

Public Comments

Amy Agbayani, Chairperson, Civil Rights Commission,
Donna Bryant, Steering Committee member of the Hawaii Equal Rights
Marriage Project
Tracey Bennett
Sue Reardon, Co-director of the Hawaii Equal Rights Marriage Project
Tom Ramsey
Barbara Chung
Julian Johnson
Rose Gibril Pires
Charles Woodard, Evangelist
David Bittner
Rick Nelson
Linda Borgia
Johnathan Borgia
Vanessa Y. Chong, Coalition for Equality and Diversity, through the American
Civil Liberties Union
Lisa Poulos
Charles McCrone
June Shimokawa, American Friends Service Committee
Claudio Borge, Jr.
Ron Arnold
Bill Woods, GLEA Foundation and Gay Marriage Project
Calvin N. Takara
Tom Conlon
Martin Rice, resident of Kauai
Lora Burbage,
David Mitchell,
Dawn V. Underwood,

Rev. Fr. Norman T. Wesley his congregation & 300 churches of the
Episcopal/Angelican Church
Marc Brelida
Jeff Cadavona
Robert Gibson
Wayne Akana
James F. Cartwright
Susan Brown
Rev. Mike Young, Minister of the First Unitarian Church in Honolulu
John A. Hoag
Ken Gibson
Isaiah Iumboa representing Gospel Temple
Elizabeth Lover
Reverend Tony Bacungua, Full Gospel Temple
Joe Ahuna
Sam Langi
Leon Siu, State Director of Christian Voice of Hawaii
Jeff Grey, from Maui
Amanda Dupont
Elizabeth Vellalos
Tiger Mosier
Diane Mosier
David Smith
Karen Smith
Don Fernandes
Nancy Greenwood
Melodie Asscentia
Sarah Banks for Julie and Paul Banks
Skip Burns from the Big Island
Troy Freitas
Peggy Y. Yorita
Rasika Gleason
Delpia Akiu
Mike Gabbard, President of Stop Promoting Homosexuality America
Dan Ditto
Harvey Alisa
Don Harriman
Philip Smith, Ph.D. in Sociology
Dale Hammond
Don Baldwin, Jr.
Dora Baldwin
Gracie Hemenway
Dennis Mau
Matte Teo

Shane Cullen
Daryl Gerloff
Bette Gerloff
Michelle Umaki for First Assembly of God
Ward Stewart
Bonnie Warring
Skip McQueen
R.K. Lau
Margaret Talamantes
Cherry Patterson
Lori DeLuca
Carl Vannoh, Jr.
Pumehana Cobb-Adams
April English
Patrick Battista
Rodney Aiu
Chuck Brocka
Vernon Taa
John Kinyon
Scott VanInwagen
Kalei Puha
Noela Napoleon
Navahine Dudoitt
Stratton Goodhugh
Debbi Hartmann
Enric Ortiz
Lori K. Fujimoto

Written Testimony

Petitions from Kauai submitted and dated December 4, 1995, 102 names
Maryann and Simi Mapu
Mitzi and Gordon Ledingham
Barbara Ruth Bishop
Bradley Scully
Terry Nakamura
L.M. Indy Schneider, L.Ac

Numerous written testimony was received by the Commission via fax and through the mail. Copies of the public testimony will be available through the State Archives after August 1996.

Appendix D
SUGGESTED LEGISLATION

D-1 Majority

- A. Allow Marriage 135**
- B. Universal Comprehensive Domestic Partnership..... 139**

D-2 Minority

- A. Constitutional Amendment to Prohibit
Same-Sex Marriage 145**
- B. Expansion of Definition of Family 147**

Appendix D-1

A. ALLOW MARRIAGE

S.B. NO.

THE SENATE
EIGHTEENTH LEGISLATURE, 1995
STATE OF HAWAII

A BILL FOR AN ACT

RELATING TO MARRIAGE.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF HAWAII:

1 SECTION 1. Section 572-1, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
2 amended to read as follows:

3 "§572-1 Requisites of valid marriage contract. In order to
4 make valid the marriage contract[, which shall be only between a
5 man and a woman,] between two persons it shall be necessary that:

6 (1) The respective parties do not stand in relation to each
7 other of ancestor and descendant of any degree
8 whatsoever, brother [and] or sister of the half as well
9 as to the whole blood, uncle [and niece,] or aunt [and
10 nephew,] whether the relationship is legitimate or
11 illegitimate;

12 (2) Each of the parties at the time of contracting the
13 marriage is at least sixteen years of age; provided
14 that with the written approval of the family court of
15 the circuit within which the minor resides, it shall be
16 lawful for a person under the age of sixteen years, but

1 in no event under the age of fifteen years, to marry,
2 subject to section 572-2;

3 (3) [The man] Either party to the marriage does not at the
4 time have any lawful [wife] spouse living [and that the
5 woman does not at the time have any lawful husband
6 living];

7 (4) Consent of neither party to the marriage has been
8 obtained by force, duress, or fraud;

9 (5) Neither of the parties is a person afflicted with any
10 loathsome disease concealed from, and unknown to, the
11 other party;

12 (6) The [man and woman] parties to be married in the State
13 shall have duly obtained a license for that purpose
14 from the agent appointed to grant marriage licenses;
15 and

16 (7) The marriage ceremony be performed in the State by a
17 person or society with a valid license to solemnize
18 marriages and the [man and the woman] parties to be
19 married and the person performing the marriage ceremony
20 be all physically present at the same place and time
21 for the marriage ceremony."

22 SECTION 2. Section 572-3, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
23 amended to read as follows:

24 "\$572-3 Contracted without the State. Marriages between [a
25 man and a woman] two people, legal in the country where

S.B. NO.

1 contracted, shall be held legal in the courts of this State."

2 SECTION 3. Section 572-13, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
3 amended by amending subsection (a) to read as follows:

4 "(a) Recordkeeping. Every person authorized to solemnize
5 marriage shall make and preserve a record of every marriage by
6 the person solemnized, comprising the names of the [man and
7 woman] two people married, their place of residence, and the date
8 of their marriage.

9 Every person authorized to solemnize marriage, who neglects
10 to keep a record of any marriage by the person solemnized shall
11 be fined \$50."

12 SECTION 4. Section 572-21, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
13 amended to read as follows:

14 "~~[[§572-21]]~~ Presumption of separate property. There is
15 a rebuttable presumption that all property, both real and
16 personal, acquired in the name of [the husband or of the wife,]
17 one spouse, without regard to the time of acquisition thereof, is
18 the separate property of the spouse in the name of whom the same
19 has been acquired."

20 SECTION 5. Statutory material to be repealed is bracketed.
21 New statutory material is underscored.

22 SECTION 6. This Act shall take effect upon its approval.

23

24

INTRODUCED BY: _____

Appendix D-1

**B. UNIVERSAL COMPREHENSIVE
DOMESTIC PARTNERSHIP**

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTEENTH LEGISLATURE, 1996
STATE OF HAWAII

H.B. NO.

A BILL FOR AN ACT

RELATING TO DOMESTIC PARTNERSHIPS.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF HAWAII:

1 SECTION 1. The Hawaii Revised Statutes is amended by adding
2 a new chapter to be appropriately designated and to read as
3 follows:

4 **"CHAPTER**

5 **DOMESTIC PARTNERSHIPS**

6 § -1 Purpose. The purpose of this chapter is to create a
7 way to recognize committed relationships of people and the right
8 to identify the partners with whom they share their lives as
9 members of each other's immediate family.

10 § -2 Findings. Domestic partners live together in the
11 context of a committed family relationship. However, they are
12 often denied public and private-sector benefits, because they
13 cannot provide state certified proof of their relationship.

14 The State of Hawaii finds that domestic partners comprise a
15 percentage of households within this jurisdiction that is not
16 insignificant. Domestic partners are often subject to marital

H.B. NO.

1 status discrimination in employment, housing, and public
2 accommodations. The enactment of this registration section is a
3 means of attempting to eliminate this discrimination.

4 § -3 Definitions. For the purposes of this chapter:

5 "Basic living expenses" means basic food and shelter. It
6 includes any other cost, such as medical care, if some or all of
7 the cost is paid as a benefit to one or both partners because
8 they have registered as domestic partners under this section.

9 "Declaration of domestic partnership" means a statement in a
10 form issued by the director that declares the intent of two
11 people to enter into a valid domestic partnership contract. By
12 signing it, two people swear under penalty of perjury that they
13 meet the requirements for a valid domestic partnership contract.

14 "Director" means the director of health.

15 "Domestic partners" means two adults who are parties to a
16 valid domestic partnership contract and meet the requisites for a
17 valid domestic partnership contract as defined in section -4.

18 "Joint responsibility" means that each partner agrees to
19 provide for the other's basic living expenses while the domestic
20 partnership is in effect if the partner is unable to provide for
21 himself or herself. It does not mean that the partners need
22 contribute equally or jointly to basic living expenses. Anyone
23 to whom these expenses are owed can enforce the responsibility
24 established by this chapter.

H.B. NO.

1 "Live together" means that two people share the same place
2 to live. It is not necessary that the legal right to possess the
3 place be in both of their names. Two people may live together
4 even if one or both have additional places to live. Domestic
5 partners do not cease to live together if one leaves the shared
6 place but intends to return.

7 § -4 Requisites of a valid domestic partnership contract.
8 In order to make a valid domestic partnership contract it shall
9 be necessary that the parties shall:

- 10 (1) Live together;
- 11 (2) Consider themselves to be members of each other's
12 immediate family;
- 13 (3) Agree to be jointly responsible for each other's basic
14 living expenses;
- 15 (4) Neither be married nor a member of another domestic
16 partnership;
- 17 (5) Not be related by blood in a way that would prevent
18 them from being married to each other under chapter
19 572;
- 20 (6) Each be at least eighteen years old;
- 21 (7) Each shall be competent to enter into a contract; and
- 22 (8) Each sign a declaration of domestic partnership as
23 provided for in section -5.

H.B. NO.

1 § -5 Establishing a domestic partnership. Two persons,
2 who meet the criteria set out in section -4, may establish a
3 domestic partnership by presenting a signed notarized declaration
4 of domestic partnership to the director, who shall file it and
5 give the partners a certificate of domestic partnership showing
6 that the declaration was filed in the names of the parties who
7 shall be known as "domestic partners".

8 § -6 Rights and obligations. Upon the issuance of a
9 certificate of domestic partnership by the director, the parties
10 named in the certificate shall have the same rights and
11 obligations under the law that are conferred on spouses in a
12 marriage relationship under Chapter 572. A "domestic partner"
13 shall be included in any definition or use of the terms "spouse",
14 "family", "immediate family", or "dependent" as those terms are
15 used throughout the law.

16 § -7 Dissolution of domestic partnerships. The family
17 court shall have jurisdiction over the dissolution of domestic
18 partnerships. The dissolution of domestic partnerships shall
19 follow the same procedures and be subject to the same substantive
20 rights and obligations that are involved in the dissolution of
21 marriage under chapter 572.

22 § -8 Records and Fees. The director shall keep a record
23 of all declarations. The director shall set the amount of the
24 filing fee for declarations, but in no case shall the fee be

H.B. NO.

1 higher than the fee for a marriage license. The fees charged
2 shall cover the State's costs of administering this section.

3 § -9 Preemption. This chapter shall supersede any state
4 law, or political subdivision ordinance to the contrary.

5 § -10 Private solemnization not required. Nothing in this
6 chapter shall be construed to require any religious organization
7 to solemnize a domestic partnership that does not recognize a
8 domestic partner relationship within their ideology; provided
9 that any rights and obligations of domestic partners are not
10 obstructed or violated."

11 SECTION 2. Section 368-1, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
12 amended to read as follows:

13 "§368-1 Purpose and intent. The legislature finds and
14 declares that the practice of discrimination because of race,
15 color, religion, age, sex, sexual orientation, marital status,
16 including domestic partnership, national origin, ancestry, or
17 disability in employment, housing, public accommodations, or
18 access to services receiving state financial assistance is
19 against public policy. It is the purpose of this chapter to
20 provide a mechanism which provides for a uniform procedure for
21 the enforcement of the State's discrimination laws. It is the
22 legislature's intent to preserve all existing rights and remedies
23 under such laws."

24 SECTION 3. If any provision of this Act, or the application
25 thereof to any person or circumstance is held invalid, the

1 invalidity does not affect other provisions or applications of
2 the Act which can be given effect without the invalid provision
3 or application, and to this end the provisions of this Act are
4 severable.

5 SECTION 4. This Act does not affect rights and duties that
6 matured, penalties that were incurred, and proceedings that were
7 begun, before its effective date.

8 SECTION 5. This Act shall take effect upon its approval.

9

10

INTRODUCED BY: _____

Appendix D-2

A. CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT TO PROHIBIT MARRIAGE

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTEENTH LEGISLATURE, 1996
STATE OF HAWAII

H.B. NO.

A BILL FOR AN ACT

PROPOSING AN AMENDMENT TO ARTICLE I, SECTION 5, OF THE
CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE OF HAWAII, TO AMEND THE DUE
PROCESS AND EQUAL PROTECTION CLAUSE RELATING TO SAME SEX
MARRIAGES.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF HAWAII:

1 SECTION 1. The purpose of this Act is to propose an
2 amendment to Article I, section 5, of the Constitution of the
3 State of Hawaii to clarify that same sex marriages are not
4 constitutionally protected and to define marriage as a legal
5 relationship between a male and a female.

6 SECTION 2. Article I, section 5, of the Constitution of the
7 State of Hawaii is amended to read as follows:

8 "DUE PROCESS AND EQUAL PROTECTION

9 Section 5. No person shall be deprived of life, liberty or
10 property without due process of law, nor be denied the equal
11 protection of the laws, nor be denied the enjoyment of the
12 person's civil rights or be discriminated against in the exercise
13 thereof because of race, religion, sex or ancestry.

14 Nothing in this section or any other section of this
15 Constitution shall be interpreted to create a constitutional

H.B. NO.

1 right to same-sex marriages in order to reserve marriage as a
2 legal relationship between a man and a woman as husband and wife
3 which has been sanctioned by the State. Marriage and its
4 requisites may be subject to reasonable regulation by the State."

5 SECTION 3. The question to be printed on the ballot shall
6 be as follows:

7 "Shall the Due Process And Equal Protection Clause be
8 amended to clarify that same sex marriages are not
9 constitutionally protected in order to define marriage as a
10 legal relationship between a man and a woman as husband and
11 wife which has been sanctioned by the State and which may be
12 reasonably regulated by the State."

13 SECTION 4. New constitutional material is underscored.

14 SECTION 5. This amendment shall take effect upon compliance
15 with Article XVII, section 3, of the Constitution of the State of
16 Hawaii.

17

18

INTRODUCED BY: _____

Appendix D-2

B. EXPANSION OF DEFINITION OF FAMILY

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTEENTH LEGISLATURE, 1996
STATE OF HAWAII

H.B. NO.

A BILL FOR AN ACT

RELATING TO FAMILY.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF HAWAII:

1 SECTION 1. Section 11-14.5, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
2 amended by amending subsection (a) to read as follows:

3 "(a) If a life threatening circumstance exists to a law
4 enforcement person or to the law enforcement person's family,
5 that law enforcement person may apply to the county clerk to keep
6 confidential the information relating to residence address and
7 telephone number contained in the affidavit of registration of
8 that law enforcement person, or any list or register prepared
9 therefrom.

10 For the purposes of this section:

11 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
12 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
13 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
14 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
15 life for two or more people living together; and"

16 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
17 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

1 SECTION 2. Section 46-15.3, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
2 amended by amending subsection (b) to read as follows:

3 "(b) For the purpose of this section:

4 "Building code" means an ordinance the purpose of which is
5 to provide minimum standards to safeguard life or limb, health,
6 property, and public welfare by regulating and controlling the
7 design, construction, quality of materials, use and occupancy,
8 location, and maintenance of all buildings and structures within
9 the county's jurisdiction and certain equipment specifically
10 regulated by the ordinance.

11 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
12 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
13 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
14 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
15 life for two or more people living together."

16 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
17 apartment and the economic expenses of life.

18 "Fire code" means an ordinance adopted under section 132-3
19 or an ordinance intended to prescribe regulations consistent with
20 recognized good practice for the safeguarding to a reasonable
21 degree of life and property from the hazards of fire and
22 explosion arising from the storage, handling, and use of
23 hazardous substances, materials, and devices and from conditions
24 hazardous to life or property in the use or occupancy of
25 buildings or premises.

H.B. NO.

1 "Licensed adult family boarding home" means an adult family
2 boarding home licensed under chapter 346, part IV.

3 "Licensed care home" means a care home licensed under
4 section 321-15.6.

5 "Life safety code" means an ordinance the purpose of which
6 is to establish minimum requirements that will provide a
7 reasonable degree of safety from fire in buildings and
8 structures."

9 SECTION 3. Section 150A-5, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
10 amended to read as follows:

11 "\$150A-5 Conditions of importation. (a) The importation
12 into the State of any of the following articles, viz., nursery-
13 stock, tree, shrub, herb, vine, cut-flower, cutting, graft,
14 scion, bud, seed, leaf, root, or rhizome; nut, fruit, or
15 vegetable; grain, cereal, or legume in the natural or raw state;
16 moss, hay, straw, dry-grass, or other forage; unmanufactured log,
17 limb, or timber, or any other plant-growth or plant-product,
18 unprocessed or in the raw state; soil; bacteria, fungus, or
19 virus; live bird, reptile, nematode, insect, or any other animal
20 in any stage of development (that is in addition to the so-called
21 domestic animal, the quarantine of which is provided for in
22 chapter 142); box, vehicle, baggage, or any other container in
23 which such articles have been transported or any packing material
24 used in connection therewith shall be made in the manner
25 hereinafter set forth:

H.B. NO.

(1) Notification of arrival. Any person who receives for transport or brings or causes to be brought to the State as freight, air freight, baggage, or otherwise, for the purpose of debarkation or entry therein, or as ship's stores, any of the foregoing articles, shall, immediately upon the arrival thereof, notify the department, in writing, of the arrival, giving the waybill number, container number, name and address of the consignor, name and address of the consignee or the consignee's agent in the State, marks, number of packages, description of contents of each package, port at which laden, and any other information that may be necessary to locate or identify the same, and shall hold such articles at the pier, airport, or any other place where they are first received or discharged, in such a manner that they will not spread or be likely to spread any infestation or infection of insects or diseases that may be present until inspection and examination can be made by the inspector to determine whether or not any article, or any portion thereof, is infested or infected with or contains any pest. In addition, the department by rules shall designate restricted articles that shall require a permit from the department in advance of importation. The restricted articles shall include, but not be limited

1 to, fungi, bacteria, virus, or living insects. Failure
2 to obtain the permit in advance is a violation of this
3 section.

4 (2) Individual passengers, officers, and crew.

5 (A) It shall be the responsibility of the
6 transportation company to distribute, prior to the
7 debarkation of passengers and baggage, the State
8 of Hawaii plant and animal declaration form to
9 each passenger, officer, and crew member of any
10 aircraft or vessel originating in the continental
11 United States or its possessions or from any other
12 area not under the jurisdiction of the appropriate
13 federal agency in order that the passenger,
14 officer, or crew member can comply with the
15 directions and requirements appearing thereon.

16 All passengers, officers, and crew members,
17 whether or not they are bringing or causing to be
18 brought for entry into the State the articles
19 listed on the form, shall complete the
20 declaration, except that one adult member of a
21 family may complete the declaration for other
22 family members. Any person who defaces the
23 declaration form required under this section,
24 gives false information, fails to declare
25 restricted articles in the person's possession or

H.B. NO.

1 baggage, or fails to declare in cargo manifests is
2 in violation of this section.

3 (B) Completed forms shall be collected by the
4 transportation company and be delivered,
5 immediately upon arrival, to the inspector at the
6 first airport or seaport of arrival. Failure to
7 distribute or collect declaration forms or to
8 immediately deliver completed forms is a violation
9 of this section.

10 (C) It shall be the responsibility of the officers and
11 crew of an aircraft or vessel originating in the
12 continental United States or its possessions or
13 from any other area not under the jurisdiction of
14 the appropriate federal agency to immediately
15 report all sightings of any plants and animals to
16 the plant quarantine branch. Failure to comply
17 with this requirement is a violation of this
18 section.

19 (3) Plant and animal declaration form. The form shall
20 include directions for declaring domestic and other
21 animals cited in chapter 142, in addition to the
22 articles enumerated in this chapter.

23 (4) Labels. Each container in which any of the above-
24 mentioned articles are imported into the State shall be
25 plainly and legibly marked, in a conspicuous manner and

H.B. NO.

1 place, with the name and address of the shipper or
2 owner forwarding or shipping the same, the name or mark
3 of the person to whom the same is forwarded or shipped
4 or the person's agent, the name of the country, state,
5 or territory and locality therein where the product was
6 grown or produced, and a statement of the contents of
7 the container. Upon failure to comply with this
8 paragraph, the importer or carrier is in violation of
9 this section.

10 (5) Authority to inspect. Whenever the inspector has good
11 cause to believe that the provisions of this chapter
12 are being violated, the inspector may:

13 (A) Enter and inspect any aircraft, vessel, or other
14 carrier at any time after its arrival within the
15 boundaries of the State, whether offshore, at the
16 pier, or at the airport, for the purpose of
17 determining whether any of the articles or pests
18 enumerated in this chapter or rules adopted
19 thereto, is present.

20 (B) Enter into or upon any pier, warehouse, airport,
21 or any other place in the State where any of the
22 above-mentioned articles are moved or stored, for
23 the purpose of ascertaining, by inspection and
24 examination, whether or not any of the articles is
25 infested or infected with any pest or disease or

H.B. NO.

1 contaminated with soil or contains prohibited
2 plants or animals.

3 (C) Inspect any baggage or personal effects of
4 disembarking passengers, officers, and crew
5 members on aircraft or vessels arriving in the
6 State to ascertain if they contain any of the
7 articles or pests enumerated in this chapter. No
8 baggage or other personal effects of the
9 passengers or crew members shall be released until
10 the baggage or effects have been passed.

11 Baggage or cargo inspection shall be made at the
12 discretion of the inspector, on the pier, vessel, or
13 aircraft or in any quarantine or inspection area.

14 Whenever the inspector has good cause to believe
15 that the provisions of this chapter are being violated,
16 the inspector may require that any box, package,
17 suitcase, or any other container carried as ship's
18 stores, cargo, or otherwise by any vessel or aircraft
19 moving between the continental United States and Hawaii
20 or between the Hawaiian Islands, be opened for
21 inspection to determine whether any article or pest
22 prohibited by this chapter or by rules adopted pursuant
23 thereto is present. It is a violation of this section
24 if any prohibited article or any pest or any plant,
25 fruit, or vegetable infested with plant pests is found.

H.B. NO.

(6) Request for importation and inspection. In addition to requirements of the United States customs authorities concerning invoices or other formalities incident to importations into the State, the importer shall be required to file a written statement with the department, signed by the importer or the importer's agent, setting forth the importer's desire to import certain of the above-mentioned articles into the State and giving the following additional information: the kind (scientific name), quantity, and description; the locality where same were grown or produced; the certification that all animals to be imported are the progeny of captive populations or have been held in captivity for a period of one year immediately prior to importation or have been specifically approved for importation by the board; the port from which the same were last shipped; the name of the shipper; and the name of the consignee. The statement shall also contain:

- (A) A request that the department, by its duly authorized agent, examine the articles described;
- (B) An agreement by the importer to be responsible for all costs, charges, or expenses; and
- (C) A waiver of all claims for damages incident to the inspection or the fumigation, disinfection,

1 quarantine, or destruction of the articles, or any
2 of them, as hereinafter provided, if any treatment
3 is deemed necessary.

4 Failure or refusal to file a statement, including
5 the agreement and waiver, is a violation of this
6 section and may, in the discretion of the department,
7 be sufficient cause for refusing to permit the entry of
8 the articles into the State.

9 (7) Place of inspection. If, in the judgment of the
10 inspector, it is deemed necessary or advisable to move
11 any of the above-mentioned articles, or any portion
12 thereof, to a place more suitable for inspection than
13 the pier, airport, or any other place where they are
14 first received or discharged, the inspector is
15 authorized to do so. All costs and expenses incident
16 to the movement and transportation of the articles to
17 such place shall be borne by the importer or the
18 importer's agent.

19 (8) Disinfection or quarantine. If, upon inspection, any
20 article so received or brought into the State for the
21 purpose of debarkation or entry therein is found to be
22 infested or infected or there is reasonable cause to
23 presume that it is infested or infected and the
24 infestation or infection can, in the judgment of the
25 inspector, be eradicated, a treatment shall be given

1 such article. The treatment shall be at the expense of
2 the owner or the owner's agent, and the treatment shall
3 be as prescribed by the department. The article shall
4 be held in quarantine at the expense of the owner or
5 the owner's agent at a satisfactory place approved by
6 the department for a sufficient length of time to
7 determine that eradication has been accomplished. If
8 the infestation or infection is of such nature or
9 extent that it cannot be effectively and completely
10 eradicated, or if it is a potentially destructive pest
11 or it is not widespread in the State, or after
12 treatment it is determined that the infestation or
13 infection is not completely eradicated, or if the owner
14 or the owner's agent refuses to allow the article to be
15 treated or to be responsible for the cost of treatment
16 and quarantine, the article, or any portion thereof,
17 together with all packing and containers, may, at the
18 discretion of the inspector, be destroyed or sent out
19 of the State at the expense of the owner or the owner's
20 agent. Such destruction or exclusion shall not be made
21 the basis of a claim against the department or the
22 inspector for damage or loss incurred.

- 23 (9) Disposition. Upon completion of inspection, either at
24 the time of arrival or at any time thereafter should
25 any article be held for inspection, treatment, or

1 quarantine, the inspector shall affix to the article or
2 the container or to the delivery order in a conspicuous
3 place thereon, a tag, label, or stamp to indicate that
4 the article has been inspected and passed. This action
5 shall constitute a permit to bring the article into the
6 State.

7 (10) Ports of entry. None of the articles mentioned in this
8 section shall be allowed entry into the State except
9 through the airports and seaports in the State
10 designated and approved by the board.

11 (b) For the purposes of this section:

12 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
13 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
14 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
15 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
16 life for two or more people living together; and

17 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
18 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

19 SECTION 4. Section 184-34, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
20 amended to read as follows:

21 "§188-34 Fishing in Honolulu harbor, Hilo harbor,

22 restricted. It is unlawful to take or kill fish by means of any
23 draw, drag, or seine net in the waters of the harbor of Honolulu;
24 provided that commercial marine licensees as defined in chapter
25 187A may take bait fish by means of any draw, drag, or seine net

H.B. NO.

1 during periods scheduled by the harbor master.

2 It is unlawful to take or kill fish by means of any net in
3 the waters of that portion of the bay of Hilo bounded by the
4 breakwater, a line from the outer end of the breakwater to
5 Alealea Point, and the shoreline from Alealea Point to the
6 inshore end of the breakwater, provided that commercial marine
7 and pond operators with appropriate licenses issued by the
8 department of land and natural resources may take bait fish or
9 pua, or persons may use throw net, opae net, crab net, or nehu
10 net not longer than fifty feet to take nehu for family
11 consumption or bait purposes.

12 For the purposes of this section:

13 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
14 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
15 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
16 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
17 life for two or more people living together; and

18 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
19 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

20 SECTION 5. Section 188-45, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
21 amended to read as follows:

22 "\$188-45 Nehu and iao, taking prohibited; exceptions. It
23 is unlawful for any person to fish for, catch, or take in or from
24 any of the waters within the jurisdiction of the State any nehu
25 or iao; provided that any person may lawfully catch nehu for the

1 person's family consumption or bait purposes with a net not
2 longer than fifty feet; and provided further that the department
3 of land and natural resources may issue to commercial marine
4 licensees, as defined in chapter 187A, licenses to take nehu,
5 iao, or any other species for which an open season may be
6 declared by the department for use as bait only; provided that
7 nehu may be taken by any licensed commercial marine licensee only
8 if employed on a live-bait tuna boat and only if the licensee's
9 principal means of livelihood is derived from tuna fishing and
10 the sale of tuna, and the nehu is not sold to others. The
11 licenses may be issued by the department upon terms and
12 conditions the department may deem necessary to conserve the
13 supply of the fish within state waters. The license may be
14 summarily revoked for a violation of any term or condition
15 thereof, and any or all licenses may be revoked summarily
16 whenever, in the judgment of the department, the action is
17 necessary for the conservation of the fish.

18 Any person whose license has been revoked for violation of
19 the terms and conditions of the person's license shall not be
20 eligible for another license until the expiration of one year
21 from the date of revocation.

22 For the purposes of this section:

23 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
24 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
25 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if

1 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
2 life for two or more people living together; and

3 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
4 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

5 SECTION 6. Section 201F-3, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
6 amended by amending subsection (c) to read as follows:

7 "(c) For the purposes of this chapter[, the applicable]:

8 "Applicable median family income" shall be the median family
9 income for the county or standard metropolitan statistical area
10 in which the project is located as determined by the United
11 States Department of Housing and Urban Development, as adjusted
12 from time to time[.];

13 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
14 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
15 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
16 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
17 life for two or more people living together; and

18 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
19 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

20 SECTION 7. Section 209-29, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
21 amended to read as follows:

22 "\$209-29 Eligibility for loans. (a) Loans may be made to
23 individuals, partnerships, corporations, cooperatives, or other
24 business associations, but only if the applicant:

25 (1) Suffered loss of or damage to property in a

H.B. NO.

1 rehabilitation area as a result of a state disaster;

2 (2) For a commercial loan, had operated an industrial,
3 manufacturing, processing, wholesaling, or retailing
4 business, or professional or service business, or
5 building rental business, immediately before the
6 disaster;

7 (3) Presents a suitable program for:

8 (A) Rehabilitation or re-establishment of the
9 applicant's business to its predisaster level when
10 applying for a commercial loan; or

11 (B) Meeting necessary expenses and satisfying the
12 serious needs of the applicant and the applicant's
13 family when applying for a personal loan;

14 (4) Has reasonable ability to repay the loan; and

15 (5) For a commercial loan, presents written evidence that
16 the Small Business Administration had declined an
17 application for financial assistance under the Small
18 Business Administration Disaster Loan Program or has
19 reduced the amount of the loan request; provided that
20 the declination was not due to the applicant's having
21 sufficient financial resources to rehabilitate the
22 applicant; or

23 (6) For a commercial loan, cannot secure any loans from the
24 Small Business Administration Disaster Loan Program
25 because the making of the loans is not covered by the

H.B. NO.

1 program, and the director of business, economic
2 development, and tourism is reasonably satisfied that
3 the applicant is not able to secure loans from private
4 lending institutions and does not have sufficient
5 financial resources to rehabilitate the applicant.

6 Paragraph (6) shall be applied in the alternative with
7 respect to paragraph (5) of this section.

8 (b) For the purposes of this section:

9 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
10 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
11 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
12 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
13 life for two or more people living together; and

14 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
15 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

16 SECTION 8. Section 231-25, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
17 amended to read as follows:

18 "\$231-25 Payment, enforcement of by assumpsit action or by
19 levy and distraint upon all property and rights to property. (a)
20 If any tax be unpaid when due, the director of taxation may
21 proceed to enforce the payment of the same, with all penalties,
22 as follows:

23 (1) By action in assumpsit, in the director's own name, on
24 behalf of the State, for the amount of taxes and costs,
25 or, if the tax is delinquent, for the amount of taxes,

H.B. NO.

costs, penalties, and interest, in any district court, irrespective of the amount claimed. Execution may issue upon any judgment rendered in any such action which may be satisfied out of any real or personal property of the defendant.

(2) By levy upon all property and rights to property (except such property as is exempt under paragraph (b)(5) of this section) belonging to such taxpayer or on which there is a lien, as the director may deem sufficient to satisfy the payment of taxes due, penalties and interest if any, and the costs and expenses of the levy.

(b) The following rules are applicable to the levy as provided for in paragraph (a)(2) of this section:

(1) Seizure and sale of property. The term "levy" as used in this section includes the power of distraint and seizure by any means. A levy shall extend only to property possessed and obligations existing at the time thereof. In any case in which the director or the director's representative may levy upon property or rights to property, the director may seize and sell such property or rights to property (whether real or personal, tangible or intangible).

(2) Successive seizures. Whenever any property or right to property upon which levy has been made is not

H.B. NO.

1 sufficient to satisfy the claim of the State for which
2 levy is made, the director or the director's
3 representative may, thereafter, and as often as may be
4 necessary, proceed to levy in like manner upon any
5 other property liable to levy of the person against
6 whom such claim exists, until the amount due from the
7 person, together with all expenses, is fully paid.

8 (3) Surrender of property subject to levy.

9 (A) Requirement. Any person in possession of (or
10 obligated with respect to) property or rights to
11 property subject to levy upon which a levy has
12 been made shall, upon demand of the director or
13 the director's representative, surrender such
14 property or rights (or discharge such obligation)
15 to the director or the director's representative,
16 except such part of the property or rights as is,
17 at the time of such demand, subject to an
18 attachment or execution under any judicial
19 process.

20 (B) Extent of personal liability. Any person who
21 fails or refuses to surrender property or rights
22 to property, subject to levy, upon demand by the
23 director or the director's representative, shall
24 be liable in the person's own person and estate to
25 the State in a sum equal to the value of the

H.B. NO.

1 property or rights not so surrendered, but not
2 exceeding the amount of taxes for the collection
3 of which such levy has been made, together with
4 costs and interest on such sum at the rate of
5 eight per cent a year from the date of such levy.
6 Any amount (other than costs) recovered under this
7 subparagraph shall be credited against the tax
8 liability for the collection of which such levy
9 was made.

10 (C) Penalty for violation. In addition to the
11 personal liability imposed by subparagraph (B), if
12 any person required to surrender property or
13 rights to property fails or refuses to surrender
14 such property or rights to property without
15 reasonable cause, such person shall be liable for
16 a penalty equal to fifty per cent of the amount
17 recoverable under subparagraph (B). No part of
18 such penalty shall be credited against the tax
19 liability for the collection of which such levy
20 was made.

21 (D) Effect of honoring levy. Any person in possession
22 of (or obligated with respect to) property or
23 rights to property subject to levy upon which a
24 levy has been made who, upon demand by the
25 director or the director's representative,

1 surrenders such property or rights to property (or
2 discharges such obligation) to the director or the
3 director's representative shall be discharged from
4 any obligation or liability to the delinquent
5 taxpayer with respect to such property or rights
6 to property arising from such surrender or
7 payment.

8 (E) Person defined. The term "person," as used in
9 subparagraph (A), includes an officer or employee
10 of a corporation or a member or employee of a
11 partnership, who as such officer, employee, or
12 member is under a duty to surrender the property
13 or rights to property, or to discharge the
14 obligation.

15 (4) Production of books. If a levy has been made or is
16 about to be made on any property, or right to property,
17 any person having custody or control of books or
18 records, containing evidence or statements relating to
19 the property or right to property subject to levy,
20 shall, upon demand of the director or the director's
21 representative, exhibit such books or records to the
22 director or the director's representative.

23 (5) Property exempt from levy. Notwithstanding any other
24 law of the State, no property or rights to property
25 shall be exempt from levy other than the following:

H.B. NO.

- 1 (A) Wearing apparel and school books. Such items of
- 2 wearing apparel and such school books as are
- 3 necessary for the taxpayer or for members of the
- 4 taxpayer's family.
- 5 (B) Fuel, provisions, furniture, and personal effects.
- 6 If the taxpayer is the head of a family, so much
- 7 of the fuel, provisions, furniture, and personal
- 8 effects in the taxpayer's household, and of the
- 9 arms for personal use, livestock, and poultry of
- 10 the taxpayer, as does not exceed \$500 in value.
- 11 (C) Books and tools of a trade, business or
- 12 profession. So many of the books and tools
- 13 necessary for the trade, business, or profession
- 14 of the taxpayer as do not exceed in the aggregate
- 15 \$250 in value.
- 16 (D) Unemployment benefits. Any amount payable to an
- 17 individual with respect to the individual's
- 18 unemployment (including any portion thereof
- 19 payable with respect to dependents) under an
- 20 unemployment compensation law of the United States
- 21 or the State.
- 22 (E) Undelivered mail. Mail, addressed to any person,
- 23 which has not been delivered to the addressee.
- 24 (6) Sale of the seized property.
- 25 (A) Notice of sale. The director shall take

H.B. NO.

1 possession and keep the levied property until the
2 sale. After taking possession, the director shall
3 sell the taxpayer's interest in the property at
4 public auction after first giving fifteen days'
5 public notice of the time and place of the sale by
6 publication at least once in a newspaper,
7 published in the district, or by posting the
8 notice in at least three public places in the
9 district where the sale is to be held.

10 (B) Assistance in seizure and sale. The director may
11 require the assistance of any sheriff or
12 authorized police officer of any county to aid in
13 the seizure and sale of the levied property. The
14 director may further retain the services of any
15 person competent and qualified to aid in the sale
16 of the levied property, provided that the consent
17 of the delinquent taxpayer is obtained. Any
18 sheriff or the person so retained by the director
19 shall be paid a fair and reasonable fee but in no
20 case shall the fee exceed ten per cent of the
21 gross proceeds of the sale. Any person other than
22 a sheriff so retained by the director to assist
23 the director may be required to furnish bond in an
24 amount to be determined by the director. The fees
25 and the cost of the bond shall constitute a part

H.B. NO.

1 of the costs and expenses of the levy.

2 (C) Time and place of sale. The sale shall take place
3 within thirty days after seizure; provided that by
4 public announcement at the sale, or at the time
5 and place previously set for the sale, it may be
6 extended for one week. Any further extension of
7 the sale shall be with the consent of the
8 delinquent taxpayer. The sale shall, in any
9 event, be completed within forty-five days after
10 seizure of the property.

11 (D) Manner and conditions of sale. Sufficient
12 property shall be sold to pay all taxes,
13 penalties, interest, costs, and expenses. On
14 payment of the price bid for any property sold,
15 the delivery thereof with a bill of sale from the
16 director shall vest the title of the property in
17 the purchaser. No charge shall be made for the
18 bill of sale. All surplus received upon any sale
19 after the payment of the taxes, penalties,
20 interest, costs, and expenses, shall be returned
21 to the owner of the property sold, and until
22 claimed shall be deposited with the department
23 subject to the order of the owner. Any unsold
24 portion of the property seized may be left at the
25 place of sale at the risk of the owner.

(E) Redemption of property. If the owner of the property seized desires to retain or regain possession thereof, the owner may give a sufficient bond with surety to produce the property at the time and place of sale, or pay all taxes, penalties, interest, costs and expenses.

(c) For the purposes of this section:

"Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily necessities of life including the cost food, housing and clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of life for two or more people living together; and

"Family" shall include those people who share a house or apartment and the economic expenses of life."

SECTION 9. Section 321-123, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is amended to read as follows:

"§321-123 Financial assistance; eligibility standards. (a) The department of health shall extend financial assistance under this part to aid in offsetting:

(1) Expenses directly incurred in dialysis or any other medical or surgical procedures necessary for the care and treatment of chronic renal disease; and

(2) The cost of purchasing and installing home dialysis equipment and the supplies therefor.

(b) The department shall establish standards of eligibility

1 for financial assistance under this part which, taking into
2 consideration the total funds available under this part and the
3 number of sufferers needing financial assistance, seek to
4 minimize, to the greatest extent possible, the effect of chronic
5 renal disease on the economic well-being of the sufferer and the
6 sufferer's family. In determining eligibility for financial
7 assistance under this part, the department shall consider the
8 financial resources of the patient, the availability of third
9 party reimbursement for all or part of the expense of the care
10 and treatment of the sufferer, and the extent to which the
11 failure to extend financial assistance under this part would
12 affect the sufferer and the sufferer's family; provided that the
13 financial assistance extended under this part shall not be used
14 to reduce assistance payments from the department of human
15 services to which the sufferer or the sufferer's family is
16 otherwise entitled.

17 (c) For the purposes of this section:

18 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
19 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
20 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
21 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
22 life for two or more people living together; and

23 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
24 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

25 SECTION 10. Section 321-351, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is

1 amended by adding two new definitions to be appropriately
2 inserted and to read as follows:

3 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
4 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
5 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
6 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
7 life for two or more people living together.

8 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
9 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

10 SECTION 11. Section 323-51, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
11 amended to read as follows:

12 "[[§323-51]] Animal therapy. Animals of the kind
13 commonly kept as household or family pets may be brought into
14 long term health care facilities for the purpose of visiting
15 patients therein. The institution shall determine whether an
16 animal is suitable for visitation, the location where the visit
17 may take place, and the policies governing the visit. At the
18 discretion of the institution, the animal owner may be required
19 to produce written documentation from a veterinarian attesting to
20 the animal's good health, before visitation is permitted.

21 For the purposes of this section:

22 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
23 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
24 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
25 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of

1 life for two or more people living together; and

2 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
3 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

4 SECTION 12. Section 327-3, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
5 amended to read as follows:

6 "§327-3 Making, revoking, and objecting to anatomical
7 gifts, by others. (a) Any member of the following classes of
8 persons, in the order of priority listed, may make an anatomical
9 gift of all or a part of the decedent's body for an authorized
10 purpose, unless the decedent, at the time of death, has made an
11 unrevoked refusal to make that anatomical gift:

12 (1) The spouse of the decedent or[;] adult family member
13 who lived with the decedent just prior to death as
14 defined in subsection (f);

15 (2) An adult son or daughter of the decedent;

16 (3) Either parent of the decedent;

17 (4) An adult brother or sister of the decedent;

18 (5) A grandparent of the decedent; and

19 (6) A guardian of the person of the decedent at the time of
20 death.

21 (b) An anatomical gift may not be made by a person listed
22 in subsection (a) if:

23 (1) A person in a prior class is available at the time of
24 death to make an anatomical gift;

25 (2) The person proposing to make an anatomical gift knows

H.B. NO.

1 of a refusal or contrary indications by the decedent;
2 or

3 (3) The person proposing to make an anatomical gift knows
4 of an objection to making an anatomical gift by a
5 member of the person's class or a prior class.

6 (c) An anatomical gift by a person authorized under
7 subsection (a) shall be made by:

8 (1) A document of gift signed by the person; or

9 (2) The person's telegraphic, recorded telephonic, or other
10 recorded message, or other form of communication from
11 the person that is contemporaneously reduced to writing
12 and signed by the recipient.

13 (d) An anatomical gift by a person authorized under
14 subsection (a) may be revoked by any member of the same or a
15 prior class if, before procedures have begun for the removal of a
16 part from the body of the decedent, the physician, surgeon,
17 technician, or enucleator removing the part knows of the
18 revocation.

19 (e) A failure to make an anatomical gift under subsection
20 (a) is not an objection to the making of an anatomical gift.

21 (f) For the purposes of this section:

22 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
23 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
24 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
25 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of

1 life for two or more people living together; and

2 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
3 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

4 SECTION 13. Section 334-59, Hawaii Revised Statutes, is
5 amended by amending subsection (d) to read as follows:

6 "(d) Emergency hospitalization. If the physician or the
7 psychologist who performs the emergency examination has reason to
8 believe that the patient is:

9 (1) Mentally ill or suffering from substance abuse;

10 (2) Imminently dangerous to self or others, or is gravely
11 disabled, or is obviously ill; and

12 (3) In need of care or treatment, or both;

13 the physician or the psychologist may direct that the patient be
14 hospitalized on an emergency basis or cause the patient to be
15 transferred to another psychiatric facility for emergency
16 hospitalization, or both. The patient shall have the right
17 immediately upon admission to telephone the patient's guardian or
18 a family member or an adult friend and an attorney. If the
19 patient declines to exercise that right, the staff of the
20 facility shall inform the adult patient of the right to waive
21 notification to the family and shall make reasonable efforts to
22 ensure that the patient's guardian or family is notified of the
23 emergency admission but the patient's family need not be notified
24 if the patient is an adult and requests that there be no
25 notification. The patient shall be allowed to confer with an

1 attorney in private.

2 For the purposes of this section:

3 "Economic expenses of life" means the cost of the daily
4 necessities of life including the cost food, housing and
5 clothing. It shall be considered sharing the expenses of life if
6 only one person pays the entire costs of the economic expenses of
7 life for two or more people living together; and

8 "Family" shall include those people who share a house or
9 apartment and the economic expenses of life."

10 SECTION 14. Statutory material to be repealed is bracketed.

11 New statutory material is underscored.

12 SECTION 15. This Act shall take effect upon its approval.

13

14

INTRODUCED BY: _____

Appendix E

HISTORICAL LESSONS¹

It is said that we as a society are doomed to repeat the mistakes of the past unless we study and learn the lessons of history. For the purposes of this report, the Commission finds the most compelling similarity of facts, and hence the existence of relevant lessons from history, in the treatment of "marriage" during the religious wars of 17th century England.²

Two other historical periods are less clear as relevant examples for the Commission's work. Most African-Americans prior to 1865 could get married using their own clergy or, at times, a state-licensed member of the clergy, but they would not be issued government certificates because they were slaves. Such couples were married but lacked certificates.

Jewish-Germans under the Nazi government were likewise capable of getting married but not being certified by the government.

In both these latter examples, however, the people being discriminated against were also denied many other basic human rights and were not considered full citizens. The married couples, or potentially marriable couples, in modern Hawaii who are being denied certificates are, however, accorded many more basic human rights than the slaves or Jews in these two examples.

Also, the slaves and Jews were generally in immutable situations -- they could not themselves change their race, slave-status, or ethnicity. The religious minorities of 17th century England were instead persecuted for their choice of religious belief -- they could themselves change their status by converting to the state church. For the same-gender couples in modern Hawaii who are discriminated against, many may have immutable sexual orientations, but at least some may have chosen their partner as a matter of choice.³

-
1. This appendix was contributed by Dr. Stauffer and approved and endorsed by the Commission.
 2. One text, which includes key portions of the transcript from the historic *Bushell's Case* described later in the text, is Braithwaite, William C. *The Second Period of Quakerism*. York, England: William Sessions Limited, 1979 edition of the 1919 original volume.

See also the two general histories by Hill, Christopher: *Puritanism and Revolution*. New York: Schocken, 1958, and *The World Turned Upside Down*. New York: Viking, 1972.

3. The Hon. James Burns, acting associate justice of the Hawaii Supreme Court for the *Baehr* case, based his partial dissent on this point. I.e., that if sexual orientation is an immutable status, then discrimination exists; if it is not immutable, then perhaps it does not. *Baehr v. Lewin*, 74 Haw. 530, 585.

The court's majority ruled that the issue was not relevant as the discrimination was not on the basis of sexual orientation but purely on gender.

The historical example of the English persecutions would support this: whether a discriminated class is based on immutable grounds such as race or ethnicity, or whether it is based on mutable grounds such as religious belief, is irrelevant. As long as it is a protected class (such as religion, national origin, or gender), it should be accorded the proper level of protection.

Many other similarities exist between the English example and the modern Hawaii situation. The laws against the non-believers and wrong-believers in England were based on their "immorality" of religious belief and their "pernicious" conduct. The discrimination was based on the further belief that society-wide disaster would await England due to Divine retribution for allowing the wrong-believers and non-believers to legally exist.

The discrimination was also based on strongly-held majoritarian religious beliefs. And it was based on strongly-held majoritarian social beliefs, as and enacted into law by the people's representatives. The discrimination was also based on not wanting to extend "special rights" to the non-believers and wrong-believers. That is to say, the persecutory laws were equal in their application: all non-believers and wrong-believers were treated equally. It could be said that it would be granting a "special right" to allow any of them to worship in a manner anathema to the True Church and against the laws of the land.

This then is the historical case: for a decade in the 1650s the English throne was overturned and a non-monarchy republic established. The official Church of England, allied to the throne, also lost favor, while the "Nonconformist" churches held much power, particularly the Puritans (today's United Church of Christ).

With the restoration of the monarchy and re-establishment of the Kingdom in 1660, the state church also regained power. Laws were soon passed outlawing all Nonconformist faiths, particularly the newly founded Quakers (the Religious Society of Friends) and the Baptists.

Many Nonconformists saw their church buildings seized or shut-down, their clergy threatened with arrest or forced underground. With their worship officially outlawed, many would gather at dining tables in private homes with food set out before them, and hold their services. If the authorities burst in -- as they often did -- the worshipers could claim that they were simply gathered for a meal.

The Quakers went a step further, gathering outside their seized or government-destroyed meeting houses and holding their services in the open, daring the authorities to act. The government met the challenge, beating many worshippers and arresting thousands, with large numbers dying in the filthy prisons of the era. At the height of the "Intolerance" era, throughout large areas of England not a single adult male Quaker remained outside of jail.

The laws weighed heavily within the arena of marriage. Couples who married at a Nonconformist church were denied government marriage certificates. These marriages were not "legal marriages," and the spouses were not "legal spouses." Put another way, the couples were married, but lacked a government certificate because of religious discrimination on the part of the government.

These couples could be prosecuted under criminal statutes for "living in sin," their children could be harassed or sometimes taken away as being "illegitimate," and greedy relatives often could claim the family's assets at the time of death of one or both parents, thus dispossessing the children and at times the second spouse.

That is to say, the "major legal and economic marriage benefits" of the day guaranteed the right to legally cohabit, to have legal children, and to provide for an orderly probate process at the time of death, in favor of the surviving spouse and children. These benefits were denied to those married couples that did not have government certificates.

The persecution of the day created tremendous pressure on married couples seeking to provide benefits for their children. Several married Quaker couples, for instance, would

seek out a government-sanctioned priest to certify their relationships. But this meant breaking the doctrine of their own religion, which regarded the Church of England priests as agents of evil. Quaker congregations met often during this period to counsel and at times discipline couples who had sinned by consenting to "marriage by the priest."⁴

The government's witch hunt meanwhile reached its climax when the Quaker minister William Penn, later the founder of Pennsylvania, went to his seized and shuttered meeting house in London in 1670 and began services on the sidewalk outside. William Meade was in the congregation with other Friends, when the constables attacked.

The religious persecution laws permitted trials without jury, but the authorities unwittingly charged Penn and Meade with rioting, a charge accorded the right of jury. The trial was however short-lived, Penn appealing to the "fundamental rights" of all English citizens, and the judge ordering he and Meade hauled away.

The jury returned a decision of "not guilty" for Meade, and found Penn "guilty of speaking in Gracious Street," noting that street talk was no crime. The judge refused the verdict, whereupon it was repeated in writing by the jury and again refused, the jury then being sent off without "meat, drink, fire, and tobacco" until the next morning.

The next day found the jury unrepentant, with the judge threatening to cut off the jury foreman's nose, Penn claiming that menacing a jury violated the Magna Charta, and the court's recorder -- in words reminiscent of testimony received by the Commission -- calling for the (Quaker) perversion to be removed from the land through introducing the techniques of the Spanish Inquisition. The following day, with the jury still on their enforced fast, they again stood by their verdict, and when this was refused once more, they issued a new written verdict of "not guilty" for both Penn and Meade.

The judge then fined and jailed the jury and kept the now not-guilty Penn and Meade in jail as well. Word of the scandal, and the heroism of the non-Quaker jury, spread through the Kingdom. Months later the jury was released after an Habeas Corpus appeal. About a year later a higher court, led by a judge who evidently loved the Church of England but loved liberty more, issued the landmark Bushell's Case decision, named for Edward Bushell, an outspoken member of the jury.

Wrote the latter court, "what either necessary or convenient use can be fancied of [i.e., found for] juries, or [even] to continue trials by them at all" if their presiding judges do not give them the right to decide decisions?⁵ British and American principles of civil rights, including the right by a jury free to issue its own decision, have abided by the Bushell's Case's principles ever since.

Still, the religious wars continued, the level of persecution first ebbing and then flowing once again. Nearly twenty years later (1689) there was a Toleration Act that eased the oppression religious rules somewhat, but it was 1753 before Quaker marriages (for different-gendered couples) were universally certified by the government.

It was the fearful memories of the abuse of "fundamental rights" perpetrated by government-supported churches and religiously-influenced governmental laws that led

4. Braithwaite, p. 253.

5. Braithwaite, p. 73.

ultimately within the U.S. to adoption of the First Amendment's rules, (a) against the Federal government showing favoritism towards any particular religion, and, (b) against improper influence of religion in government. These two rules were then extended to the States after passage of the Fourteenth Amendment in 1868.

The Commission finds clear and convincing parallels between the events outlined above and the current marriage situation in Hawaii. Some of the Nonconformist churches of that earlier day, in their modern incarnations,⁶ and other churches,⁷ are today marrying together spouses, only to find that these couples cannot receive government certificates.

The Commission also finds that these many churches are legally protected in their right to marry same-gender couples,⁸ more than can be said for the lack of liberty given their counterparts in England three centuries ago. But these modern Hawaii churches and their members still cannot obtain certification for these marriages. Further, while history has judged the English authorities to have discriminated on the basis of religion, the Hawaii Supreme Court has judged the Hawaii State authorities to be showing discrimination today on the basis of gender. The Commission finds further that the broader question of whether something should be recommended to be done about this is addressed in the body of this report.

The lessons from the above historical parallels, however, reinforce the Commission's finding that it is necessary in this report to differentiate between "marriage" and being "legally married;" between being a spouse and being a "legal spouse;" and between being "married" and "having a government certificate." There are same-gender spouses in Hawaii today who are married and have formally celebrated their religious marriage ceremonies in their churches, presided over by government-licensed clergy.⁹ What does not exist today in Hawaii, however, are such couples that possess government certificates, just as there were so many married couples three centuries ago that were denied such certificates.

6. I.e., in Hawaii, congregations of the United Church of Christ and of the Religious Society of Friends have both either married same-gender couples or announced their willingness to do so.

7. E.g., the Unitarian-Universalists, some Lutherans, the Metropolitan churches, many Buddhist denominations, etc.

8. Section 572-1.6, *Hawaii Revised Statutes* (1993 and Supp 1994).

9. This also applies to couples ready, willing, and able to get married, who would be denied certificates if they got married and then applied for governmental certification. It also applies to couples who, like their different-gender counterparts, would desire to get certified by a judge.

Appendix F
COLLECTION OF REFERENCES

F-1 Majority

A. Full Faith and Credit Law Overview.....	185
B. APA Policy Statements on Lesbian and Gay Issues.....	186
C. Selected Quotations	187

F-2 Minority

A. "Not-so-straight news".....	193
B. ACLU Press Release.....	194
C. Selected Quotations	195

Appendix F-1

A. FULL FAITH AND CREDIT LAW OVERVIEW

ERA (+)	Gay Rights Law (+)	Marriage Validation Law	Sodomy Law (-)	ANTI-GAY Marriage Law (+)	Marriage Evasion Law (-)
Alaska	California	Arizona	Alabama	Florida	Arizona
Colorado	Connecticut	Arkansas	Arizona	Illinois	Dist. of Columbia
Connecticut	Dist. of Columbia	California	Arkansas*	Indiana****	Georgia
Hawaii	Hawaii	Colorado	Florida	Kansas	Illinois
Illinois	Massachusetts	Georgia	Georgia	Louisiana	Indiana
Maryland	Minnesota	Idaho	Idaho	Maryland****	Maine
Massachusetts	New Jersey	Illinois	Kansas*	Minnesota	Massachusetts
Montana	Rhode Island	Kansas	Louisiana	Nevada	Michigan
New Hampshire	Vermont	Kentucky	Maryland	North Carolina	North Dakota
New Mexico	Wisconsin	Michigan	Massachusetts	North Dakota	Vermont
Pennsylvania		Minnesota	Michigan	Oregon	Wisconsin
Texas		Nebraska	Minnesota	Texas****	
Utah		New Mexico	Mississippi	Utah****	
Virginia		North Dakota	Missouri*	Virginia****	
Washington		South Dakota	Montana*	Wyoming	
Wyoming		Utah	North Carolina		
		Wyoming	Oklahoma*		
			Rhode Island		
			South Carolina		
			Tennessee*		
			Texas***		
			Utah		
			Virginia		

The first three columns are characteristics considered positive for gay marriage. A (+) indicates their presence. The last three columns are characteristics considered negative for gay marriage. A (-) indicates their presence as well.

ERA signifies an equal rights amendment regarding gender is part of the state's constitution.

A marriage validation statute is a state law indicating that marriages legally constituted in another state, but not conforming to the laws of the state in question, are nonetheless considered valid. This law is not absolute. If such a validation would, in the court's (or first, in the state's) view contravene a "basic public policy," such marriages can under common law still be held invalid. (See also marriage evasion statute—below.)

In the sodomy law column, (-*) indicates that the law applies only to gay sex. (***) indicates that a sodomy law is still technically on the books, but has been effectively rendered unenforceable, at least as private sex is concerned. Consult statutes and case histories for these states.

An anti-gay marriage law is a law, often part of the marriage statute itself, which explicitly states that marriage can be entered into only by one man and one woman, and/or specifically forbids same-sex marriage (these latter are marked ****).

A marriage evasion statute is a law which says that if a couple has gone to another state in order to obtain a marriage, because that marriage would have been invalid in their home state (the state in question), that marriage is (still) invalid in their home state. This law trumps marriage validation statutes in the states which have both. (See above.)

Source: Forum on the Right to Marriage
227 Chelsea Street
East Boston, MA 02128

Appendix F-1

B. APA POLICY STATEMENTS ON LESBIAN AND GAY ISSUES

APA Policy Statements on Lesbian and Gay Issues

Discrimination Against Homosexuals

At its January 1975 meeting, Council [Ed. note: The Council of Representatives, the governing body of the American Psychological Association] adopted a statement of policy regarding homosexuals, recommended by BSERP [Ed. note: The Board of Social and Ethical Responsibility for Psychology, a Standing Board provided by the American Psychological Association's Bylaws] and amended by the Board of Directors and Council, and adapted from a statement adopted by the Association of Gay Psychologists Caucus Meeting in New Orleans in September 1974. Further, Council voted that the Association's Statement of Policy regarding Equal Employment Opportunity be amended to include sexual orientation among the prohibited discriminations listed in the statement. Following is the Policy Statement regarding Discrimination against Homosexuals:

1. The American Psychological Association supports the action taken on December 15, 1973, by the American Psychiatric Association, removing homosexuality from that Association's official list of mental disorders. The American Psychological Association therefore adopts the following resolution:

Homosexuality per se implies no impairment in judgement, stability, reliability, or general social and vocational capabilities:

Further, the American Psychological Association urges all mental health professionals to take the lead in removing the stigma of mental illness that has long been associated with homosexual orientations.

2. Regarding discrimination against homosexuals, the American Psychological Association adopts the following resolution concerning their civil and legal rights:

The American Psychological Association deplores all public and private discrimination in such areas as employment, housing, public accommodation, and licensing against those who engage in or have engaged in homosexual activities and declares that no burden of proof of such judgement, capacity, or reliability shall be placed upon these individuals greater than that imposed on any other persons. Further, the American Psychological Association supports and urges the enactment of civil rights legislation at the local, and state and federal level that would offer citizens who engage in acts of homosexuality the same protections now guaranteed to others on the basis of race, creed, color, etc. Further, the American Psychological Association supports and urges the repeal of all discriminatory legislation singling out homosexual acts by consenting adults in private. (Conger, 1975, p. 633)

Appendix F-1

C. SELECTED QUOTATIONS

"The deletion of homosexuality from the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual* of the American Psychiatric Association in 1980 marked a dramatic reversal of the judgment that homosexuality is a behavioral disorder. In the practice of medicine, especially psychiatry, it is important to distinguish between that which is abnormal and that which is not."

--Richard C. Friedman, M.D. and Jennifer I. Downey, M.D., "Homosexuality," *New England Journal of Medicine*, October 6, 1994, Volume 331, No. 14, pg. 923.

"The literature on children of lesbian mothers indicates no adverse effects of a homosexual orientation, as evidenced by psychiatric symptoms, peer relationships, and overall functioning of the offspring. The frequency of a homosexual orientation has not been greater in such children than in children of heterosexual mothers. The data on children of gay fathers is more scant. No evidence has emerged, however, to indicate an adverse effect of sexual orientation on the quality of fathering. Enough information has accumulated to warrant the recommendation that sexual orientation should not in itself be the basis for psychiatric and legal decisions about parenting or planned parenting."

--Richard C. Friedman, M.D. and Jennifer I. Downey, M.D., "Homosexuality," *New England Journal of Medicine*, October 6, 1994, Volume 331, No. 14, pg. 927.

"Patients who seek a change in their sexual orientation are diverse with respect to sexual attitudes, values, and psychopathological features. Some are motivated by homophobia, and the wish to change subsides as this is addressed. Others reject their homosexual orientation for other reasons, often religious. Sometimes the incompatibility between sexual desires and personal values cannot be resolved by therapeutic interventions."

--Richard C. Friedman, M.D. and Jennifer I. Downey, M.D., "Homosexuality," *New England Journal of Medicine*, October 6, 1994, Volume 331, No. 14, pg. 927.

"There are no data from scientific studies to justify the unequal treatment of homosexual people or their exclusion from any group."

--Richard C. Friedman, M.D. and Jennifer I. Downey, M.D., "Homosexuality," *New England Journal of Medicine*, October 6, 1994, Volume 331, No. 14, pg. 928.

"One of the justifications presented for strong anti-gay legislation in these states was the assertion that gays and lesbians are at particularly greater risk to sexually molest children. "Colorado for Family Values," a group lobbying to limit gay rights, asserted that people living a homosexual lifestyle were responsible for 50% of all child molestations..."

--"Atler disputes group's assertions about gays." *Denver Post*, Sept. 3, 1992, B5.

...In addition to noting the relationship to the child, we evaluated the information provided about the alleged perpetrators to determine if they were involved or had been involved in heterosexual relationships. Heterosexual relationships were documented for 237 (88%) of the alleged adult offenders. In 32 cases no "sexual identity" could be inferred from the pattern of relationships documented in the chart. In most of these cases, the person who

brought the child to the clinic was not personally acquainted with the alleged offender and had no knowledge of his or her habits or lifestyle.

--Jenny, MD, MBA, Carole; Thomas A. Roesler, MD; and Kimberly L. Poyer, MSW, "Are Children at Risk for Sexual Abuse by Homosexuals?" *Pediatrics*, Vol. 94, No. 1, July 1994.

"Community-based studies of adults indicate the typical perpetrator is likely to be a trusted person in the child's immediate network of family or friends, and rarely is childhood sexual abuse committed by strangers"

--Jenny, MD, MBA, Carole; Thomas A. Roesler, MD; and Kimberly L. Poyer, MSW, "Are Children at Risk for Sexual Abuse by Homosexuals?" *Pediatrics*, Vol. 94, No. 1, July 1994, citing Russel, D.E.H., "The incidence and prevalence of intrafamilial and extrafamilial sexual abuse of female children," *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 1983, 7:133-146.

"...a child's risk of being molested by his or her relative's heterosexual partner is over 100 times greater than by someone who might be identifiable as being homosexual, lesbian or bisexual."

--Jenny, MD, MBA, Carole; Thomas A. Roesler, MD; and Kimberly L. Poyer, MSW, "Are Children at Risk for Sexual Abuse by Homosexuals?" *Pediatrics*, Vol. 94, No. 1, July 1994.

"...no evidence is available from this data that children are at greater risk to be molested by identifiable homosexuals than by other adults. There is no support for the claim to the effect by groups advocating legislation limiting rights of homosexuals."

--Jenny, MD, MBA, Carole; Thomas A. Roesler, MD; and Kimberly L. Poyer, MSW, "Are Children at Risk for Sexual Abuse by Homosexuals?" *Pediatrics*, Vol. 94, No. 1, July 1994.

"If religious strictures are used to justify oppression by people who regularly disregard precepts of equal gravity from the same moral code, or if prohibitions which restrain a disliked minority are upheld in their most literal sense as absolutely inviolable while comparable precepts affecting the majority are relaxed or reinterpreted, one must suspect something other than religious belief as the motivating cause of the oppression."

--John Boswell, *Christianity, Social Tolerance, and Homosexuality*, Yale, 1980, pg. 7.

"There is a sense in which gay people were the first to introduce romantic love into the Christian system of thought, and following this, marriage as a result of romantic love rather than biological necessity. There is a great irony in the fact that in the 20th century gay people should therefore be made to feel that there is no place for them in that tradition..."

--The Fifth Annual Michael Harding Memorial Address: Rediscovering Gay History, by John Boswell, transcript by Gay Christian Movement, 1982, pg. 21.

"One might view these unions as 'imitative of' heterosexual marriage, but it would be more cautious to see them as modes of 'participating in' the majority culture."

--John Boswell, *Same-Sex Unions in Pre-Modern Europe*, Villard, 1994, pg. 82.

Karl Ulrichs, a German and probably the first gay political activist to ever live wrote in 1869 of the church's refusal to sanction gay marriage:

"That they have omitted doing this...is a sin of hitherto unsuspected significance for the Church, a sin whose burden falls upon the Church itself. It criticizes the [gay person] with: 'You fulfill your...Sexual orientation sinfully.' However, based upon that omission, he parries the entire criticism with: 'You, however, carry the guilt of not making it possible for me to do so without sin'."

--Karl Heinrich Ulrichs, trans. by Michael Lombardi-Nash, *The Riddle of "Man-Manly" Love*, 1994, pg. 563. (Originally published 1864-1879.)

Ulrichs again:

"But to call the blind cry of the masses: 'Punish the [homosexual's] 'awareness of the law' is nothing but a euphemism. Two hundred forty years ago they called out: 'Burn the sorcerer!' and at one time in Rome: 'Christians to the lions!' Would you call those the 'awareness of the law'? In London they once established a committee for the delivery of wood to the funeral piles 'to burn heretic'... Legislators should not subordinate themselves to such an awareness of the law... We have ministers of justice, not ministers of people's passions."

--Karl Heinrich Ulrichs, trans. by Michael Lombardi-Nash, *The Riddle of "Man-Manly" Love*, 1994, pg. 540. (Originally published 1864-1879.)

In his book, *A More Perfect Union: Why Straight America Must Stand Up for Gay Rights*, Richard Mohr recounts the following true, not atypical story:

"On their walk back from their neighborhood bar to the Victorian [house] which, over the years, they have lovingly restored, Warren and Mark stop along San Francisco's Polk Street to pick up milk for breakfast...Just for kicks, some wealthy teens from the valley drive into town to 'bust some fags.' Warren dips into a convenience store, while Mark has a smoke outside. As Mark turns to acknowledge Warren's return, he is hit across the back of the head with a baseball bat. Mark's blood and vomit splash across Warren's face. At San Francisco General, Mark is dead on arrival. Subsequently in 1987, a California appellate court holds that under no circumstance can a relationship between two homosexuals--however emotionally significant, stable, and exclusive--be legally considered a 'close relationship,' and so Warren is barred from bringing any suit against the bashers for negligently causing emotional distress, let alone for wrongful death."

--Richard Mohr, *A More Perfect Union: Why Straight America Must Stand Up for Gay Rights*, Beacon, 1994, pp. 33-34.

"They are married to each other in their own eyes, in God's eyes, in the eyes of their church and community--in every eye but the law's."

--Richard Mohr, *A More Perfect Union: Why Straight America Must Stand Up for Gay Rights*, Beacon, 1994, pp. 52-53.

"...In approaching the courts, gays need to acknowledge that there are some cases and moral causes that are advanced for the sake of such important values that they are causes and cases worth losing."

--Richard Mohr, *Gay Ideas: Outing and Other Controversies*, Beacon, 1992, pg. 86.

"I suggest that, for the foreseeable future, dignity rather than happiness or practicality ought to be the ideal and polestar of gay politics."

--Richard Mohr, *Gay Ideas: Outing and Other Controversies*, Beacon, 1992, pg. 94.

The legal philosopher **Ronald Dworkin** explained how ideas that many ideas once seen as radical will come to be seen as obviously true:

"They appeared in law school classrooms and law review articles, then as lawyers' arguments in particular cases at law, then as judicial arguments in dissenting opinions explaining why the majority opinion, reflecting the orthodoxy of the time, was unsatisfactory, then as the opinions of the majority in a growing number of cases, and then as propositions no longer mentioned because they went without saying."

--Ronald Dworkin, *Law's Empire*, Harvard University, 1986, pg. 137.

Legal philosopher **H.L.A. Hart**:

"No doubt it is true that if deviations from conventional sexual morality are tolerated by the law and come to be known, the conventional sexual morality might change in a permissive direction. But even if the conventional morality did so change, the society in question would not have been destroyed or 'subverted.' We should compare such a development not to the violent overthrow of government but to a peaceful Constitutional change in its form, consistent not only with the preservation of a society but with its advance."

--H.L.A. Har, *Law, Liberty, and Morality*, Stanford University, 1963, pg. 52.

Gay legal theorist **William Eskridge**:

"We are gender rebels because that role has been thrust upon us by oppressive dividing practices, including legal discriminations like the exclusion from marriage. If those dividing practices were to collapse, we might tend to meld back into society's mainstream, which does not inevitably strike me as baleful."

--William Eskridge, "A History of Same-Sex Marriage," *Virginia Law Review*, Vol. 79 (1993), pg. 1490.

In response to some gay activists who worry that marriage will somehow create a classes of "good" vs. "bad" gay men and lesbians:

"I am underwhelmed by this argument."

--William Eskridge, "A History of Same-Sex Marriage," *Virginia Law Review*, Vol. 79 (1993), pg. 1492.

In response to the charge that gay men have much more to gain from marriage than do lesbians, the gay legal philosopher William Eskridge responds: "Lesbians are often the plaintiffs in same-sex marriage lawsuits, and the overwhelming majority of same-sex couples who have actually obtained marriage licenses in the United States have been women, including women passing as men and lesbians of color."

--William Eskridge, "A History of Same-Sex Marriage," *Virginia Law Review*, Vol. 79 (1993), pg. 1492.

And finally:

"Once those repressed by dividing practices such as this one recognize that their isolation is unnecessary as well as hurtful, they resist it. And once they resist, there is hell to pay until the system relents, which it ought to do promptly."

--William Eskridge, "A History of Same-Sex Marriage," *Virginia Law Review*, Vol. 79 (1993), pg. 1507.

"THE 'GAY ELITE' is a myth. A new University of Maryland study to be released today, found gay workers earn less than others in the same jobs. Gay men earn 11% to 27% less than heterosexual men of similar age, occupation, marital status and residence. Lesbians earn 5% to 14% less.

--Labor Letter, A Special News Report on People and Their Jobs in Offices, Fields and Factories, *The Wall Street Journal*, Aug. 16, 1994.

Appendix F-2

A. "NOT-SO-STRAIGHT NEWS"

THE GAY GENE

Not-so-straight news

"Reporting" on genetic research tells only half the story

BY CAL THOMAS

The "discovery" of "new evidence" of a "gay gene" was trumpeted on the front page of *The Washington Post* as a scientific breakthrough equivalent to a cure for cancer. But the story is another exercise in the uncritical "reporting" by most of the major media when it comes to homosexuality and an example of the loss of credibility the press suffers when it climbs into bed with an advocacy group.

The story quotes another "study" by Dean Hamer, a molecular biologist at the National Cancer Institute. One might ask

Press stories don't mention that Mr. Hamer was reassigned to other areas of research, such as smoking and cancer, after ethical questions arose. Or that co-researcher David Fulker told the *Chicago Tribune* on June 25, "If the second study were the first study, it wouldn't have been published. The second study is not strong enough [statistically] to stand on its own."

The *Post* story tells of researchers "confirming and [extending] ... the discovery that hereditary factors apparently predispose some men to homosexuality." But is it good science for scientists to confirm and extend their own original findings? Such findings must be confirmed by other scien-



At the gay journalists' meeting: Clinton adviser George Stephanopoulos, left, and Rep. Barney Frank.

why federal funds targeted for cancer research are being diverted for another purpose, but the *Post* doesn't.

The *Post* fails to mention that Mr. Hamer's widely trumpeted 1993 "gay gene" study is under investigation for alleged fraud by the federal Office of Research Integrity and that a colleague of Mr. Hamer has charged that Mr. Hamer selectively reported data in ways that enhanced the study's thesis. Nor does the press report on Mr. Hamer's own homosexuality, which might indicate to some readers that he has a bias in favor of discovering a biological cause for homosexual behavior.

tists. Mr. Hamer, who published his original conclusions in *Science* magazine, chose another publication, *Nature Genetics*, for his latest conclusions.

The *Post* notes that the second study, unlike the first, reports on a control group of heterosexual brothers, but downplays the fact that 22 percent of the non-gay brothers had the same genetic markers. If Mr. Hamer's conclusion is that genetic makeup determines homosexuality, why isn't this fifth of the sample of non-gay subjects gay? Mr. Hamer also has never explained why he did not include a heterosexual control group in his first study.

Not only is scientific integrity compromised in such studies, journalistic credibility is, too. Mr. Hamer once told a meeting of Parents and Friends of Lesbians and Gays, "If you tell the press what to write about a scientific study, they'll write it." He added that when he told the press that homosexuality is like being left-handed, it dutifully reported his analogy.

Why has most of the press become a shill for the gay rights movement? Fear is one answer. Most liberals don't want to be labeled "intolerant" and shy away from any moral code that doesn't support their political comfort level. But perhaps the main reason is that the establishment media have developed a relationship with the political objectives of gay-rights activism that has shamefully compromised their ability to report objectively and fairly on the issue.

Evidence of this compromise is everywhere, from the open recruitment of "gay journalists" to a convention of the National Lesbian and Gay Journalists Association meeting in Washington last month. A copy of the program shows that not only were representatives of major press organizations in attendance as participants, they also contributed substantially to the cost of the event. Their names were listed in the program.

The *Washington Post* contributed \$2,500 to the convention and underwrote a National Press Club awards reception. The *New York Times* kicked in \$5,000 and cosponsored (along with NBC News, an \$8,000 contributor) a luncheon with the Minority Journalism Association presidents.

Other mainstream media underwriters included Knight-Ridder (\$15,000), The Gannett Foundation (\$10,000), CBS News (\$7,500), the *Los Angeles Times* (\$5,000), ABC News Washington Bureau (\$3,000), Hearst Newspapers, and *The Miami Herald* (\$2,500 each).

Would anyone imagine such press giants making contributions to, or cavorting with, the Christian Coalition? Whatever happened to press ethics? Whatever happened to the arm's-length separation journalists were supposed to observe between themselves and the subjects they cover?

Never has it been more necessary for the public to analyze the information it receives from the media in order to determine whether it is truth or propaganda. Increasingly, when it comes to homosexuality, the press cannot be trusted. ■

© 1995, Los Angeles Times Syndicate

WORLD • NOVEMBER 11, 1995

Reprinted with permission from *World*, Asheville, North Carolina, phone 1-800-951-6397.

Appendix F-2

B. ACLU PRESS RELEASE



P R E S S R E L E A S E

AMERICAN CIVIL
LIBERTIES UNION
OF HAWAII

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE
October 27, 1993

Contact:
Vanessa Y. Chong
Executive Director
(808) 545-1722

Post Office Box 3410
Honolulu, Hawaii 96801
T: 808-545-1722
F: 808-545-2993

COALITION FORMS TO SUPPORT SAME-SEX MARRIAGE AND OPPOSE STATE CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT

A coalition of community organizations went public today to announce their support of the same-sex marriage case and to oppose a movement for a state constitutional amendment.

The ACLU of Hawaii is coordinating the work of the Coalition. Executive Director Vanessa Chong said, "The Coalition formed to defend Hawai'i's unique and fundamental traditions of diversity, tolerance, acceptance of different cultures and lifestyle, and a commitment to equality."

The groups issued a joint statement (attached) and will be testifying at a hearing in Honolulu this Friday, October 29th, on same-sex marriage.

The House Judiciary Committee has been holding informational hearings state-wide since September. The turn out has been large. No legislation is being proposed, but some are calling for a state constitutional amendment.

The Coalition is especially urging all citizens to contact the House Judiciary Chair, Representative Terrance Tom.

"Every voice of reason counts. The case should get its full day in court. We're going to fight any attempt to subvert the judicial process", said Chong.

President
Cathy M. Fritz
Vice President
Bernice G. Lichy
Secretary
Patrick Thomas
Treasurer
Pat M. Hummers
Regional Representative
Roger W. Fonseca
Executive Committee Member
A. Joris Walland

Members of the Basic
Bernice E. Coleman
Mark B. Davis
Thomas P. Gill
Nancy H. Grekin
Julie Hugo
Tom Humphreys
Andy M. Iehiki
Mike M. Jackson
Kathleen Keri
Phyllis K. K. Keri
Lumford Dale Phillips
Marina Sappola
Rick Schneider
Benjamin S. Sigmund
Judy M. Weighman

Executive Director
Vanessa Y. Chong
Legal Director
Carl M. Vandy
Program Director
Bill Wilson

-30-

Attachments: - Joint Statement
- List of Organizations

Copyright © 1993 by the ACLU
All Rights Reserved. No part
may be reproduced without
permission.

Appendix F-2

C. SELECTED QUOTATIONS

"Approximately thirty per cent of male homosexuals who come to psychotherapy for any reason (not just for help with their sexual preference) can be converted to the heterosexual adaptation.

--Ruth Tiffany Barnhouse, *Homosexuality: A Symbolic Confusion* (New York: The Seabury Press), 1977, pg. 97.

In 1952, Dr. Irving Bieber supervised a nine-year project studying male homosexuality. There were 77 members of the Society of Medical Psychoanalysts who supplied information on two patient samples--106 homosexual males and 100 heterosexual males. The outcome? "Of 106 homosexuals who undertook psychoanalysis... 29 (27 percent) became exclusively heterosexual..."

--Dr. Irving Bieber, *Homosexuality: A Psychoanalytic Study* (New York: Basic Books), 1962, pg. 301.

"During a ten-year period, from 1967 to 1977, I have treated psychoanalytically 55 overt homosexuals.... One can report... that the forty-four overt homosexuals who have undergone psychoanalytic therapy, twenty patients, nearly 50 percent, developed full heterosexual functioning and were able to develop love feelings for their heterosexual partners."

--Charles W. Socarides, M.D., *Homosexuality* (New York: Jason Aronson), 1978, pp. 405-406.

"Five years after publishing our study, a follow-up of patients showed that the one-third whose adaptation had shifted to heterosexuality remained so. And we have personally followed some patients for as long as 20 years who remained exclusively heterosexual."

--Morey, Tom, Committee to Study Homosexuality of the United Methodist Church, General Conference of Ministries, Chicago Meeting on the Sciences, August 1990, pg. 19.

"About eighty percent of homosexual men and women in Syntonic Therapy have been able to free themselves and achieve a healthy and satisfying heterosexual adjustment... These individuals were selected as follows: (1) They were not psychotic and they had the ability to work and function as self-supporting people. (2) They were not psychopathic and they had the ability to experience the emotions of fear and guilt and to be aware that they were not fulfilling their human potential. (3) They came to therapy for themselves, and not to please someone else. (4) They were able to direct their aggression therapeutically and were able to learn to work with themselves, between sessions, when in anxiety or panic states, rather than act out their problem homosexually. (5) They were strongly enough motivated to go through the inevitable rough spots of change without quitting, staying till they had resolved their problems."

--Robert Kronmeyer, *Overcoming Homosexuality* (New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, Inc.), 1968, pg. 135.

"Recently I have worked with seven male homosexuals and three lesbians. The outcome of the therapy of these ten patients has been a successful reorientation in their sexual practices to heterosexuality in seven cases... In evaluating these patients, I found that the classification or the degree of homosexuality was not a factor in the effectiveness of the therapy."

--Dr. William pg. Wilson, *What You Should Know About Homosexuality*, edited by Charles W. Keysor (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House), 1979, pg. 164.

Masters and Johnson worked with sixty-seven male homosexuals and fourteen lesbians who asked for conversion or reversion therapy to heterosexuality and said their failure rate was 28.4% after a follow-up of six years (pg. 402).... In treating sexual dysfunction in heterosexuals their failure rate was 20%. (pg. 408)

--William H. Masters and Virginia E. Johnson, *Homosexuality in Perspective* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company), 1979, pgs. 402 and 408.

"...Homosexuality has a 30 to 50 per cent chance of reversing with psychiatric treatment." (pg. 519)

"...Combined therapy with homogeneous groups has been... the treatment of choice.... The rate of recovery among the homosexuals treated in these groups is 49 per cent." (pg. 532)

--Dr. Toby Bieber, "Group Therapy with Homosexuals," *Comprehensive Group Psychotherapy*, edited by Harold I. Kaplan and Benjamin J. Saddock (Baltimore: The Williams and Wilkins Company), 1971.

Eleven men, ages 21 through 35, claimed they changed their sexual orientation "from exclusive and active homosexuality to exclusive heterosexuality through participation in a Pentecostal church fellowship. None of these men had ever sought professional treatment for their psychiatric reasons or for their homosexuality. The church had a crisis service for homosexuals which gave these men 'a welcome reception as homosexuals. No attempt was made to make them change their homosexuality. Rather, they were presented with the invitation to commit their life to Christ and the church. All subjects had an explicit Christian conversion or rededication. They were then invited into small church groups where they studied the Bible and learned expected Biblical patterns of mature lifestyle. This included an expectation to engage in loving, nonerotic relationships with both men and women in the fellowship groups.'" (pg. 1558)

"None of the subjects claimed a miraculous deliverance but rather 'the gradual diminution of their homosexual drives...'" (pg. 1555) Supervisor of the study, Dr. E. Mansel Pattison stated "that 8 of our 11 subjects amply demonstrated a 'cure.' The remaining 3 subjects had a major behavioral and intrapsychic shift to heterosexual behavior, but the persistence of homosexual impulses was still significant." (pg. 1560)

"Thus, all subjects in our sample demonstrated a strikingly profound shift in sexual orientation." (pg. 1555)

"The evidence suggest that cognitive change occurs first, followed by behavioral change, and finally intrapsychic resolution." (pg. 1562)

--E. Mansel Pattison and Myrna Loy Pattison, "'Ex-Gays': Religiously Mediated Change in Homosexuals," *American Journal of Psychiatry*, December 1980.

Psychologist Dr. Gerald van den Aardweg has counselled homosexuals for more than 20 years. In an extensive analysis of the 101 homosexual men he's worked with, he said, "Of those who continued treatment--60 percent of the total group--about two-thirds reached at least a satisfactory state of affairs for a long period of time. By this is meant that the homosexual feelings had been reduced to occasional impulses at most while the sexual orientation had turned predominantly heterosexual, or that the homosexual feelings were completely absent, with or without predominance of heterosexual interests. Of this group, however, about one-third could be regarded as having been changed 'radically.' By interests this is meant that they did not have any more homosexual interests but had normal heterosexual feelings..." (pgs. 105-106)

"These results are still far from perfect, but... the radically changed cases--from complete homosexuality to normal heterosexuality--refute the theory that therapy of homosexuality is pointless...." (pg. 107)

--Gerald van den Aardweg, *Homosexuality and Hope: A Psychologist Talks About Treatment and Change* (Ann Arbor: Servant Books), 1986.

Dr. Edmund Bergler (graduated from Vienna's Medical School; served on staff at Freud Clinic from 1927-1937).

"In nearly thirty years, I have successfully concluded analyses of one hundred homosexuals... and have seen nearly five hundred cases in consultation... On the basis of the experience thus gathered, I make the positive statement that homosexuality has an excellent prognosis in psychiatric-psychoanalytic treatment of one to two years' duration, with a minimum of three appointments each week--provided the patient really wishes to change." (pg. 176)

"...And cure denotes not bisexuality, but real and unfaked heterosexuality." (pg. 279)
...The color of a person's eyes cannot be changed therapeutically, but homosexuality can be changed by psychotherapy." (pg. 166).

--*Homosexuality: Disease or Way of Life* (New York: Collier Books), 1962.

Dr. Bernard Berkowitz, Mildred Newman and Jean Owen (Berkowitz got his Ph.D. from New York University. Newman graduated from Hunter College; she trained with Theodore Reik; she completed analytic training at the National Psychological Association for Psychoanalysis.)

"Analysts once thought they had little chance of changing homosexuals' preferences and had little success in that direction. But some refused to accept that and kept working with them, and we've found that a homosexual who really wants to change has a very good chance of doing so. Now we're hearing all kinds of success stories."

--*How to be Your Own Best Friend* (New York: Lark Publishing Company), 1971, pp. 22-23.

Dr. Toby B. Bieber (Ph.D. from Columbia University; lecturer in psychology at New York University; clinical instructor in psychiatry at New York Medical College).

"Few, if any, homosexuals are satisfied with their condition, whether or not this is consciously admitted. Those who cling to their homosexual orientation and avoid contemplating possibilities for change are, by and large, chronically depressed, although

episodes of gloom and despair may be rationalized to other situations. Strident public declarations about happy homosexuality are evidence of denial mechanisms...."

--*Comprehensive Group Psychotherapy*, edited by Harold I. Kaplan and Benjamin J. Saddock (Baltimore: the Williams and Wilkins Company), 1971, pg. 521.

Dr. Anna Freud (studied with her father Sigmund Freud)

In 1950, Dr. Anna Freud, "lectured in New York on the recent advances in treatment of homosexuals, stating that many of her patients lost their inversion as a result of analysis. This occurred even in those who had proclaimed their wish to remain homosexual when entering treatment, having started only to obtain relief from their homosexual symptoms."

--Dr. Charles Socarides, "Homosexuality," *American Handbook of Psychiatry*, 2nd edition, Vol. 3 (New York: Basic Books, Inc.), 1974, pg. 308.

Dr. Samuel Hadden (was associate professor of Psychiatry at University of Pennsylvania Medical School; pioneered use of group therapy in helping homosexuals).

"While there is little doubt that the homosexual is difficult to treat and is prone to break off treatment...if psychotherapists themselves come to adopt a less pessimistic attitude and view homosexuality simply as a pattern of maladaptation, greater numbers of such patients will be significantly helped."

--Samuel B. Hadden, "Treatment of Male Homosexuals in Groups," *The International Journal of Group Psychotherapy*, XVI, No. 1, Jan. 1966, pg. 14.

In another article, Dr. Hadden states that not all mental health professionals are actually qualified to help the homosexual. For treatment to be successful, "a vital factor... is the therapist's attitude toward a particular disorder and those afflicted by it. If, for example, he feels that some aberrations cannot be successfully treated or feels any distaste for treating the condition, he will communicate his pessimism and dislike to the patient and failure is almost inevitable."

--"A Way Out for Homosexuals," *Harper's Magazine*, March 1967, pg. 107.

Dr. Lawrence J. Hatterer (M.D. from Columbia Medical School; basic psychiatric training at New York Medical College; served as Associate Clinical Professor of Psychiatry at Cornell Medical School).

"Over the past seventeen years I have evaluated 710 males troubled and untroubled by a vast spectrum of homosexually fantasy, impulse, act, and milieu. Since 1953 I have successfully and unsuccessfully treated well over 200 of them.... I have also collected two to fifteen year follow-ups on some patients. Of this group, forty-nine patients recovered, nineteen partially recovered, seventy-six remained homosexual." (pgs. vii, viii)

"...Other therapists who have specialized in research and treatment of men troubled by homosexuality reported 23 per cent to 28 per cent of the motivated patients totally capable of a heterosexual readaptation. (pg. 94)

"...I've heard of hundreds of other men who went from a homosexual to a heterosexual adjustment on their own. (pg. 138)

"...A large undisclosed population has melted into heterosexual society, persons who behaved homosexuality in late adolescence and early adulthood, and who, on their own, resolved their conflicts and abandoned such behavior to go on to successful marriages or to bisexual patterns of adaptation. (pg. 14)

--*Changing Homosexuality in the Male* (New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company), 1970.

Dr. Arthur Janov (psychologist and psychiatric social worker at Los Angeles Children's Hospital; consultant to California Narcotic Outpatient Program; developed Primal Scream program.)

"I do not believe that there is a basic genetic homosexual tendency in man. If this were true, the cured patient would still have his homosexual needs, which he does not. (pg. 328)

"The homosexual act is not a sexual one. It is based on the denial of real sexuality and the acting out symbolically through sex of a need for love.... The homosexual has usually eroticized his need so that he appears to be highly sexed. Bereft of his sexual fix, his lover, he is like an addict without his connection; without his lover, he is in the pain that is always there but which is drained off sexually. But sex is not his goal--love is. (pg. 322)

"I have found that homosexual habits that have persisted for years have faded away in the face of reality." (pg. 322)

--*The Primal Scream* (New York: Dell Publishing Company), 1970.

Dr. Jeffrey Keefe (Ph.D. in psychology from Fordham University; interned at Bellevue Psychiatric Hospital; worked at Staten Island Mental Health, St. Vincent Medical Center; taught at Notre Dame).

"Can homosexuals change their orientation? The fact, reported in the literature, proves the possibility. I have seen some homosexuals in treatment--and have met more former homosexuals (including those who were exclusively so)--who now respond physically and emotionally as heterosexuals in successful marriages. Movement toward the heterosexual end of the Kinsey scale ordinarily requires strong motivation on the client's part, a skilled therapist, and unfortunately more often than not, financial resources...."

--Father John F. Harvey, *The Homosexual Person: New Thinking in Pastoral Care* (San Francisco: Ignatius Press), 1987, pg. 76.

Dr. Judd Marmor (M.D. from Columbia University; served as resident neurologist at Montefiore Hospital; president of the American Psychiatric Association; president of American Academy of Psychoanalysis).

"The myth that homosexuality is untreatable still has wide currency among the public at large and among homosexuals themselves...."

"There is little doubt that a genuine shift in preferential sex object choice can and does take place in somewhere between 20 and 50 per cent of patients with homosexual behavior who seek psychotherapy with this end in mind. The single most important prerequisite to reversibility is a powerful motivation to achieve such a change."

"Although some gay liberationists argue that it would be preferable to help these persons accept their homosexuality, this writer is of the opinion that, if they wish to change, they deserve the opportunity to try, with all the help that psychiatry can give them...."

--"Homosexuality and Sexual Orientation Disturbances," *Comprehensive Textbook of Psychiatry II*, second edition, edited by Alfred M. Freedman, Harold I. Kaplan, and Benjamin J. Saddock (Baltimore: The Williams & Wilkins Company), 1975, pg. 1519.

Masters and Johnson (Dr. William H. Masters--M.D. from University of Rochester; served as Professor of Clinical Obstetrics and Gynecology for the School of Medicine of Washington University, Director of the Reproductive Biological Research Foundation and Co-director and Chairman of the Board of the Masters and Johnson Institute. Virginia E. Johnson studied at University of Missouri; Research Director of the Reproductive Biological Research Foundation; Co-director of the Masters and Johnson Institute).

"No longer should the qualified psychotherapist avoid the responsibility of either accepting the homosexual client in treatment...or referring him or her to an acceptable treatment source."

Dr. E. Mansell Pattison (studied at University of Oregon and University of Cincinnati; worked for the National Institutes of Mental Health; taught at Georgetown University, University of Washington, The University of California at Irvine and the Department of Psychiatry and Human Behavior of the Medical College of Georgia in Augusta).

Dr. Charles W. Socarides, M.D. (Clinical Professor of Psychiatry at Albert Einstein College of Medicine; in 1995 received Distinguished Professor award from the Association of Psychoanalytic Psychologists, British Health Service; current President of National Association of Research and Therapy of Homosexuality [N.A.R.T.H.]

"Even the most serious cases of homosexuality will yield to therapy if the patient seeks therapy when he feels severely distressed about being homosexual, not only because of guilt or shame but because he finds his homosexual life meaningless... (pg. 418)

"There is at present sufficient evidence that in a majority of cases homosexuality can be successfully treated by psychoanalysis... (pg. 3)

"While I can minimize neither the hard work and resoluteness required of the psychoanalyst in treating this serious disorder, nor the courage and endurance required of the patient, a successful resolution brings reward fully commensurate with their labors." (pg. 6)

--*Homosexuality* (New York: Jason Aronson), 1978.

Dr. William pg. Wilson (M.D. from Duke University; served as president of the Southern Psychiatric Association; chairman of the neurology/psychiatry section of the American Medical Association).

"Treatment using dynamic individual psychotherapy, group therapy, aversion therapy, or psychotherapy with an integration of Christian principles will produce object-choice reorientation and successful heterosexual relationships in a high percentage of persons.... Homosexuals can change their orientation."

--*What You Should Know About Homosexuality*, edited by Charles W. Keysor (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House), 1979, pg. 167.

Appendix G

SURVEY OF PUBLIC OPINION POLLS

Polls show Americans often initially resent equal rights being extended to people, but that this opposition recedes in time. Also, in some cases of equal rights, many Americans may report private opposition towards some group of people, but Americans will also often stand up for making sure the government treats everyone equally.

For example, in 1954 the States of Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, and South Carolina voted, sometimes by more than two-to-one margins of the voters, to amend their constitutions to allow for selling off all of the public schools so that the schools could be privatized, or other schemes, to permit school desegregation to continue after the Federal Brown v. Board of Education case (see the New York Times, December 22, 1954, page 1). Even in the northern state of Delaware, a poll indicated over 98% opposed school integration (New York Times, November 23, 1954, page 49). Yet, over time, these numbers and hard feelings have declined.

A high level of national disapproval exists in polling data against gays and lesbians, with polls showing a disapproval rate of 50% to 77%, depending on how the poll was phrased (see Susan Hibbard's 1994 survey of polls, page 2); see also the Commission minority's selective poll results included later in this appendix. At the same time, approximately three-quarters of Americans feel that gays and lesbians should have equal employment rights, and a typical response is that "homosexuality is wrong, but it should be legal" (Hibbard, page 2).

For example, in a February 3, 1994, Hawaii poll, the Honolulu Star-Bulletin reported that "52 percent said allowing gays and lesbians to legally wed would make no difference in Hawaii's image" (page A-1). In a national poll released by People for the American Way, 62 percent said intolerance and discrimination against lesbian and gay people is a serious problem, and 65 percent said "the government should not concern itself with the morality of private activity, such as sexual orientation." Likewise, a poll conducted for the U.S. News and World Report found that two-thirds of voters favor ensuring equal rights for gay people and preventing discrimination against gays, with a majority of every demographic subgroup supporting the idea -- including those who voted for Clinton, Bush and Perot (from Humans Rights Campaign Fund report of national polls).

Likewise, a 1994 poll by the Public Agenda Foundation found that 61 percent of Americans believe it is appropriate for public schools to teach "respect for people who are homosexual" (as reported in the Washington Blade, October 21, 1994).

People are concerned about discrimination because they believe that gays and lesbians are being discriminated against. A 1992 national poll found that 93% said that homosexuals face discrimination and prejudice, with only 4% saying they experienced no discrimination. In a 1993 New York state survey of eight Republican state senate districts found that a minimum of two-thirds of voters, of every age group, political party, ideology and gender, answered yes when asked if gays and lesbians face discrimination (Hibbard, page 5).

Americans respect civil rights. From the days of opposition to African-Americans in the 1950s, Americans today have moved to a general approval of basic human rights for all citizens. For example, while polls show a majority personally opposed to homosexuality in 1993, 42%-53% of various polls agreed that the laws which protect the human and civil rights for other minorities (e.g., racial and religious minorities, some polls included women) should

be extended to include gay men and lesbians. A 1993 poll for the Times Mirror publishing company found that 83% felt that "protecting the rights of gays and lesbians" was either somewhat, very, or critically important (Hibbard, page 8).

Whether someone wanted the government to discriminate against gays and lesbians had a lot to do with the person's gender, age, education level, and acquaintance with lesbians and gays. Women, younger adults, people with higher educations, and those who know gay friends or family members all tend to oppose discrimination more strongly and are more likely to support legislation assisting gays and lesbians (Hibbard, page 1).

A 1993 New York Times/CBS poll asked if homosexuality was "an acceptable alternative lifestyle or not?" Those that found it a more acceptable lifestyle included those 18-44 years old, women, and those with some college (or college graduates). Those over 44 years old, men, and those with high school (or less) education found homosexuality more of an unacceptable lifestyle (Hibbard, page 17).

A 1992 poll of Colorado, which was then considering an anti-gay initiative on its ballot, also found that the strongest support for the anti-gay effort came from persons over 44 years old, men, and those with high school (or less) education. Support for gay rights came particularly from those 35-44 years old, women, and those with a college degree (Hibbard, page 17). A follow-up Colorado poll in 1993 had similar results. Those in favor of governmental discrimination against gays and lesbians were primarily those over 65 years old, men, those with high school or less education. The poll also found that Republicans and Whites tended to be against gay rights. On the other hand, those against the discrimination were primarily those 25-44 years old, women, college-graduates, Democrats, and non-whites (Hibbard, page 17).

In 1992 Oregon also considered an Initiative that would discriminate against gays and lesbians. Those more in favor again tended to be older folks, men, and Republicans. Those most strongly against the discrimination were those 18-44 years old, women, Democrats and Independents (Hibbard, page 17).

FIVE HAWAII POLLS ON LEGALIZING SAME-SEX "MARRIAGE"

QUESTION	RESULTS	MARGIN OF ERROR	WHO	POLL		DATE/ SOURCE
Should gay couples be allowed to marry?	YES-34% NO-49% NOT SURE 17%	4.9%	425 registered voters	Political Media Research	Star-Bulletin KGMB-Ch.9	April 3-7, 1991 Star-Bulletin 4/24/91
Do you favor or oppose gay marriages in Hawaii?	FAVOR— 30% OPPOSE— 61% UNSURE— 9%	5%	419 registered voters	Political Media Research	Star-Bulletin	June 4-7, 1993 Star-Bulletin 6/19/93
Do you approve or disapprove of a proposed legislative bill legalizing same-sex marriages?	APPROVE-31% DISAPPROVE- 58% UNSURE-11%	5%	423 registered voters	Political Media Research	Star-Bulletin	Oct. 21-23, 1993 Star-Bulletin 11/6/93
Should same-sex couples be allowed to marry in Hawaii?	YES-25% NO-67% DONT KNOW 8%	4%	605 Hawaii residents	SMS Research/ Marketing Services Inc.	Honolulu Advertiser/ KHON-Ch.2	Feb. 12-17, 1994 Advertiser 2/28/94
Should Hawaii allow two people of the same sex to get married?	YES-24% NO-68% DONT KNOW OR REFUSED 8%	3.5%	800 Hawaii residents	SMS Research/ Marketing Services Inc.	Honolulu Advertiser/ KHON-Ch.2	July 19-29, 1994 Advertiser 8/4/94

Appendix H
WRITTEN COMMUNICATIONS
BETWEEN COMMISSIONERS

1.	Memorandum from Thomas P. Gill to Commissioners, August 31, 1995	207
2.	Memorandum from Thomas P. Gill to Commissioners, October 2, 1995.....	209
3.	Memorandum from Thomas P. Gill to Commissioners, October 9, 1995.....	210
4.	Letter from James Hochberg to Chairman Gill, October 10, 1995	211
5.	Letter from Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon to Chairman Gill, October 11, 1995	215
6.	Memorandum from Thomas P. Gill to Commissioners, October 18, 1995.....	217
7.	Letter from James Hochberg to Chairman Gill, October 25, 1995	219
8.	Letter from Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon to Chairman Gill, October 27, 1995	223
9.	Memorandum from Thomas P. Gill to Commissioners, October 30, 1995.....	227
10.	Letter from Thomas P. Gill to Marie A. Sheldon, October 31, 1995	229
11.	Letter from James Hochberg to Chairman Gill, October 31, 1995	231
12.	Letter from James Hochberg to Chairman Gill, November 15, 1995.....	233
13.	Letter from James Hochberg to Chairman Gill, November 30, 1995.....	235
14.	Letter from Morgan Britt to Commissioners, December 3, 1995.....	239



Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau, 1177 Alakea St., 6th Floor, Honolulu, HI 96813
Phone: (808) 587-0666; Facsimile: (808) 587-0681

Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson
Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr.
Robert H. Stauffer


Morgan Britt
Nanci Kreidman

L. Ku'umeaaloha Gomes
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon

August 31, 1995

MEMORANDUM

TO: Members, Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

FROM: Thomas P. Gill 
Chairman

SUBJECT: Introductory Material for Distribution

Enclosed is a list of items being distributed to members of the Commission so that we can familiarize ourselves with some of the issues and points of view we will need to consider. The items include:

1. The *Baehr v. Lewin* decision. 74 Haw. 530 (1993). Note highlighted portions on pages 560 and 561 regarding rights and benefits effected.
2. The Attorney General's letter dated May 15, 1995 regarding Chapter 92 (Sunshine Law) as it relates to casual meetings of members of the Commission.
3. The Interim Report of the prior Commission. (A more complete version of Appendix B should be available by the first meeting.)
4. The enabling act of the Commission, Act 5, Session Laws of Hawaii 1995, and related committee reports.
5. The enabling act of the prior commission, Act 217, Session Laws of Hawaii 1994.
6. August 1995 Special Report of the Spectrum Institute "Legalization of Same-Sex Marriage is Sure Bet in Hawaii--Or is it?"
7. *McGivern v. Waihee*, January 13, 1995, court order invalidating participation of four members of the prior commission.
8. The New Mexico "gender neutral" marriage law (N.M. Stat. Ann. Sec. 40.1.1) along with some subsequent sections and annotations.
9. An article from the *Hawaii Bar Journal* (February 1995) discussing some of the issues in opposition to same-sex marriage.

August 31, 1995

10. "God's Way", an unsolicited statement received from Evangelist C.F. Woodard.
11. An analysis of Domestic Partnership ordinances in existence (Special Report, Spectrum Institute).
12. Possible draft legislation for a Domestic Partnership law in Hawaii.
13. Official notice and agenda for September 13, 1995 meeting.

A proposed meeting schedule of once every two weeks will be discussed at the first meeting. Meeting days and times will be arranged to accommodate each commission member's schedule. Schedules may be modified in the future as needed.

If you have any material that you would like to distribute to the Commission at its first meeting, please contact Pamela Martin at 587-0666.

Thank you for responding to our letter of August 21st. It appears that the meeting date and place was agreeable to all members. The meeting will be held at 10:00 a.m., Wednesday, September 13, 1995, in the State Office Tower, Senate Caucus Room, 6th Floor. A parking permit for the meters at Iolani Palace on the Capitol side is enclosed. Be sure to display the permit on your dashboard.

TPG:mm
Enclosures



Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau, 1177 Alakea St., 6th Floor, Honolulu, HI 96813
Phone: (808) 587-0666; Facsimile: (808) 587-0681

Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson
Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr.
Robert H. Stauffer

Morgan Britt
Nanci Kreidman

L. Ku'umeealohe Gomes
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon

October 2, 1995

MEMORANDUM

TO: Commission Members

FROM: Thomas P. Gill
Chairperson *Tom Gill*

SUBJECT: Procedure for Inviting Witnesses to Testify

It would seem, based on our meeting of September 27, that it would be helpful to all of us to have a more orderly procedure for inviting witnesses to testify. I have these suggestions:

The next meeting on October 11 will, after voting on the matters considered at the last meeting, hear testimony on the second item in Section 3 of Act 5: "Examine the substantial public policy reasons to extend or not to extend such benefits in part or in total to same-sex couples;". We need as wide a range of testimony as we can get, particularly from local organizations, churches or religious groups which could be affected by or have positions on the extension of such benefits. Since, at this point, public participation in the hearings has been quite limited I hope each member will help to expand our list of "invited guests". As indicated in our last agenda we have made some contacts and others are being pursued. We would appreciate having the names and affiliations of persons who are willing to appear submitted to the LRB by Friday, the 6th, so they can be circulated to the commission members before the 11th. If a person cannot appear on the 11th, we can hold time at the following meeting on October 25.

There are two categories where we need assistance: (1) trust officers or others in the private sector who administer health, retirement, or other funds which might be affected by the extension of such benefits; and (2) churches or religious groups which oppose, or are likely to oppose such extension of benefits. Since Commissioner Hochberg has expressed an interest in item (1) and through his connection with the Rutherford Institute and the Episcopal Church could have access to organizations covered in item (2), I would strongly suggest that he help us with names of witnesses who are willing to testify. We will also reserve a space for Mr. Makuakane who did not appear at the last meeting. We will also continue our efforts to find such witnesses. Please call Ms. Martin if you need information.

The suggestion was made that we find witnesses from, or hold hearings on the neighbor islands. Our time and funding limitations do not permit hearings off island, but if any of you have witnesses from other islands who are willing to appear at our meetings, please let Ms. Martin know at once.

Also, we expect to submit to you, before the next meeting, a draft of proposed findings based on the research and the testimony submitted regarding the "major legal and economic benefits" considered to date. It would be helpful if proposed amendments or alternate findings were reduced to writing for consideration by commission members on October 11. Thank you for your assistance.



Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau, 1177 Alakea St., 6th Floor, Honolulu, HI 96813
Phone: (808) 587-0666; Facsimile: (808) 587-0681

Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson
Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr.
Robert H. Stauffer

Morgan Britz
Nanci Kreidman

L. Ku'umeaaloha Gomes
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon

October 9, 1995

MEMORANDUM

TO: Commission Members
FROM: Thomas P. Gill
Chairperson *Tom Gill*
SUBJECT: Decision Making, October 11 Meeting

Our Agenda for the third meeting to be held this coming Wednesday, October 11, states, as to the first part of the meeting, that we will "...vote on the 'major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples, but not to same-sex couples.'"

I am suggesting that this vote be limited to the general concepts covered so far, including acceptance of the LRB list of such benefits prepared under instructions from the last commission. A resolution to this end is included for your consideration.

The LRB, and the members of the Commission, have also received a number of draft motions prepared by Dr. Stauffer relating to specific benefits being identified. The motions are lengthy and quite detailed and will no doubt be of assistance in the drafting of the Commission's report. However, our current schedule provides that our fifth meeting on November 8 will include discussion of the contents of the draft report, and receiving public testimony on it. I suggest it would be appropriate to include these current motions, and any other suggestions by Commission members, in that November 8 discussion.

Also please note that at the coming meeting on October 11, one of our members, Ms. Kreidman, will not be able to be present, and under current rules will not be able to vote by proxy. It will be more productive, as well as fair to allow her to review the various suggestions and vote when the time comes.

Any of you who have language or items you would like to see included in the Commission's report, whether it will be a majority or minority position, should draft and circulate this material as soon as possible so it can be fully considered at the November 8th and subsequent meetings.

Thank you for your assistance.

JAMES HOCHBERG
1188 Bishop Street, Suite 1610
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813
(808) 536-1777; FAX 528-3631

October 10, 1995

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
Chairman, Commission on Sexual
Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau
1177 Alakea Street, 6th Floor
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813

Re: Objections to proposed procedure for October 11,
 1995 Commission meeting

Dear Mr. Gill:

As a member of the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law, I am concerned about your proposed procedure for the October 11, 1995 meeting. It is important to me that the Commission conduct its work with the openness required of our commission by law, with intellectual honesty in performing our function, and with unbiased inquiry into the issues we have been charged with examining. For the reasons stated in this letter, I suggest that rather than rush to a vote on the "major legal and economic benefits", that the Commission take the time to evaluate the items on the list provided by the Legislative Reference Bureau and vote after we discuss the various items. Otherwise, our motives appear suspect. The Commission clearly is staffed with a majority of Commissioners who favor extending marriage rights to homosexuals, although the balance of interests on the Commission do not correlate to the balance of interests on these issues in the community. As Commissioners, we are charged with performing this function on behalf of the entire community and not solely the homosexual activists.

Specifically, my objections are based on the following:

1. The Commission has not discussed nor analyzed the 15 page listing of statute sections which the Legislative Reference Bureau attorney collected.
2. We have not considered or determined whether there are any errors in the list due to the author's interpretation, which may differ from ours.
3. The author's work was based upon the 1994 Commission's instructions from the legislature to examine the "precise"

legal and economic benefits which accrue to married couples. However, our Commission has been instructed to examine only the "major" legal and economic benefits accruing to married couples. The difference is important as is evidenced by the definition utilized by the first Commission, namely: to find every statute that contains "anything contributing to an improvement in condition or an advantage that a married couple would have as a result of holding the status 'spouse', 'family' that would not be offered to a same-gendered couple even though they had the same commitments to each other as a married couple." That broad definition does not address the call to examine the "major" legal and economic benefits. Consequently, the 15 page list of statutes must be rejected since it is based on the prior Commission's definition. The Commission should evaluate the statutes to determine which create "major" legal and economic benefits.

4. At every meeting, I have asked the Commission to define "major" legal and economic benefits to enable us to properly evaluate that list of statutes. First you, then the majority of the Commission refused to do so. It is a travesty for this Commission to adopt the 15 page list of statutes under these circumstances while creating the appearance of conducting ourselves as a bona fide Commission under state law. It does not necessarily follow from the absence of directions from the legislature concerning the change in the legislative instructions that the change "indicates no specific difference in the duties assigned to the present Commission." This thinking ignores the simple change in meaning which occurs along with the change in wording. I suggest that the Commission adopt the following definition of "major legal and economic benefits":

A resultant significant improvement in condition or resultant significant advantage, after consideration of concomitant burdens, which a married couple enjoys as a result of holding the status "spouse" or "family" that would not be either offered to a same-sex couple nor available to a same-sex couple by another avenue or means.

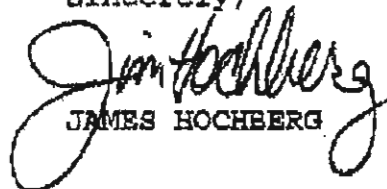
5. The pro-homosexuality majority of the Commission has voted to prohibit expert testimony via telephone, when those identified experts were traditionalists who would opine against extending marriage benefits to homosexuals.

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
October 10, 1995
Page 3

6. The majority of the Commission is relying on the economic analysis of Dr. LaCroix who has failed to provide the assumptions and methodology he used, and who when asked for that information was unable to provide it although it should have been the basis for his conclusions.

In summary, there is simply insufficient information upon which this Commission can fairly adopt your proposed resolution in an unbiased, intellectually honest manner. I make this objection in the hope that it will encourage openness, intellectual honesty, and unbiased inquiry into the issues we have been charged with examining. This is a very serious matter for the State of Hawaii.

Sincerely,



JAMES HOCHBERG

:JH

cc: Governor Benjamin Cayetano
Senate President Norman Mizuguchi
House Speaker Joseph Souki
Commissioners:
Toni Sheldon 524-2556
Nanci Kriedman 531-7228
Morgan Britt 599-1965
Bob Stauffer 237-8042
Ku'uneaioha Gomes 956-9880

1001 Bishop Street, Suite 1200
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813
Telephone: (808) 524-2466
Fax: (808) 524-2556

October 11, 1995

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
Chairman, Commission on Sexual
Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau
1177 Alakea Street, 6th Floor
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813

Re: Objections to Proposed Procedure for
October 11, 1995 Commission Meeting

Dear Mr. Gill:

I received a copy of Mr. Hochberg's letter October 10, 1995 letter to you concerning his objections to your proposed procedure for our October 11, 1995 meeting late in the afternoon of October 10th.

As a member of the Commission, I share the concerns Mr. Hochberg expressed in his letter, and believe the bases for his objections to your proposed procedure are meritorious.

I believe that as Commissioners we are charged with the responsibility of thoroughly investigating the matters before us from all aspects, and carefully considering the interests of the entire community in making our ultimate recommendations to the Legislature.

In order to properly perform our tasks, it is imperative that we agree upon a clear definition of "major" legal and economic benefits, and conduct our investigation of applicable statutes on that basis. The effects of the Commission's failure to properly define the parameters of our investigation may be devastating to the social and economic future of our State. There may be serious implications that will not be considered if we simply adopt the 15-page list of statute sections collected by the Legislative Reference Bureau attorney without further inquiry.

Specific but not exhaustive examples of the effect of our failure to properly define the parameters of our statute search and discussion are the following:

1. The responsibilities to itinerant conferred will not be discussed as the 15-page list does not address them.

2. It appears that no consideration will be given to the impact that domestic partnerships and/or same sex marriage will have on the ability of law enforcement and the family court to

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
October 11, 1995
Page 2

comply with the requirements of the penal code, such as H.R.S. §709-906, which sets forth the penalty for abuse of family and household members as this statute is not included on the 15-page list.

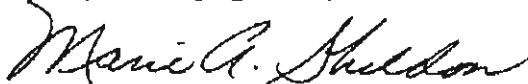
3. It appears that no consideration will be given to the fact that the results of our statute search and evaluation will greatly impact our public policy considerations.

In addition to the above, reliance on the results of an economic analysis for which the assumptions and methodology used are unknown is not good science or intellectual honesty. Such reliance places the credibility of the Commission's findings in jeopardy.

Finally, the fact that the pro-homosexual majority has voted to prohibit expert testimony via telephone, when the experts identified are traditionalists who would speak against extending marriage benefits to homosexuals also places the credibility of our recommendations in question.

The importance of this matter to the State of Hawaii cannot be overemphasized. Therefore it is imperative that this Commission conduct its business with the utmost intellectual honesty and that our work be conducted with the openness required by law.

Very truly yours,



MARIE A. "TONI" SHELDON

cc: Governor Benjamin Cayetano (via fax)
Senate President Norman Mizuguchi (via fax)
House Speaker Joseph Souki (via fax)
Commissioners (via hand delivery)
James Hochberg
Nanci Kriedman
Morgan Britt
Bob Stauffer
Ku'umeaaloha Gomes
The importance of



Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau, 1177 Alakea St., 6th Floor, Honolulu, HI 96813
Phone: (808) 587-0666; Facsimile: (808) 587-0681

Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson
Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr.
Robert H. Stauffer

Morgan Brit
Nanci Kreidman

L. Ku'umeaaloha Gomes
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon

October 18, 1995

MEMORANDUM

TO: Commission Members

FROM: Thomas P. Gill
Chairperson

Tom Gill

SUBJECT: October 25 Meeting

As indicated in the Agenda for the coming meeting our major task, after settling the minutes of the last meeting and listening to the invited guests on the third topic set forth in Act 5, will be to arrive at a general understanding of the Commission's position on the first two topics: (1) the major legal and economic benefits involved and (2) the policy reasons to extend or not to extend such benefits in whole or in part.

Each of you should feel free to clearly state your respective positions on each of these topics verbally and/or in writing. We should try to keep the discussion orderly and constructive. If we are successful we should identify the basic positions--majority and minority--on these topics.

Since the recurring question of the meaning of "major" benefits will probably be raised again I would like to make a suggestion to Mr. Hochberg. His definition of "major" which has been proposed and voted down at least twice, may suffer from some ambiguity. In order to allow the other members of the Commission to see how it would apply to the various benefits which have been discussed so far I would strongly suggest that he select from the various benefits mentioned by the Supreme Court, the list prepared by the Legislative Reference Bureau, and/or by various speakers including Dr. La Croix, specific examples and apply his definition of "major" to them. This could provide guidance to the Commission in sorting out this portion of the report.

As indicated at the last meeting there may still be additional speakers who have something to contribute to the first two topics considered by the Commission. We still have some invitations outstanding to which we have not received a response. However, there were two specifically mentioned by Mr. Hochberg which we ask him to pursue: (1) Mr. Makuakane, from his law firm, who is skilled in the tax implications of some of the benefits, and (2) someone from the private sector--perhaps a trust company--who is familiar with the impact the extension of certain benefits might have on private retirement, pension, medical or similar plans. Our testimony to date has dealt with public benefit plans.

Let's continue our practice of submitting suggested changes to the minutes or other items before the meeting so that we can all consider them before it is time to vote. Thanks for your help.

JAMES HOCHBERG
1188 Bishop Street, Suite 1610
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813
(808) 536-1777; FAX 528-3631

October 25, 1995

Tom Gill, Chairman
Commissioners
Commission on Sexual Orientation
And the Law

Re: Mr. Gill's October 18, 1995 letter

Dear Commissioners:

In response to Mr. Gill's October 18, 1995 letter, this explores how I would interpret the definition of "major legal and economic benefit" as proposed by me. Each commissioner's interpretation might be little different, but at least we would all be using the same definition. Clearly, interpretation of the statutes using different definition is chaos.

"major legal and economic benefit" shall mean:

"a resultant significant improvement in condition or resultant significant advantage, after consideration of concomitant burdens, which a married couple enjoys as a result of holding the status "spouse" or "family" that would not be either offered to a same-sex couple nor available to a same-sex couple by another avenue or means."

Contains the following four questions in analyzing a given statute:

1. does the statute in question create a significant improvement in condition or advantage for a married couple as a result of holding the status "spouse" or "family"?
2. is there any burden associated with that significant improvement in condition or advantage?

3. after considering the burden associated with the improvement in condition or advantage, is the remaining improvement in condition or advantage still significant?
4. is that remaining significant improvement in condition or advantage not offered to a same-sex couple nor available to a same-sex couple by another avenue or means?

EXAMPLES:

- A. HRS 183D-22: Resident license fee applies to spouse of active duty Military stationed in Hawaii.

1. does the statute in question create a significant improvement in condition or advantage for a married couple as a result of holding the status "spouse" or "family"?

Perhaps but not likely.

2. is there any burden associated with that significant improvement in condition or advantage?

Yes, must be spouse of a military person. Quite burdensome if homosexual.

3. after considering the burden associated with the improvement in condition or advantage, is the remaining improvement in condition or advantage still significant?

NO. Stop analysis. Go to next statute.

- B. HRS 201E-62: Requires the HFDC to consider the size of the family and the family income in determining the qualifications of an "eligible borrower". The family income cannot exceed the requirements of Section 143(f) of the Internal Revenue Code.

1. does the statute in question create a significant improvement in condition or advantage for a married couple as a result of holding the status "spouse" or "family"?

Maybe, if the family qualifies for the special loans.

2. is there any burden associated with that significant improvement in condition or advantage?

Yes. If both spouses work it is likely that their combined income will disqualify them for the benefit.

3. after considering the burden associated with the improvement in condition or advantage, is the remaining improvement in condition or advantage still significant?

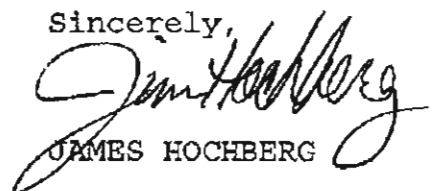
No. Especially if they no longer qualify for the benefit.

4. is that remaining significant improvement in condition or advantage not offered to a same-sex couple nor available to a same-sex couple by another avenue or means?

No. According to HFDC employees, "family" is defined to include household members. Therefore, homosexuals receive this benefit presently, and would not benefit in this statute from creation of domestic partnership to confer the benefit.

I trust that this letter will assist you all in recognizing the necessity of a single definition of "major legal and economic benefit" for our use in analyzing the 15 page list of statutes. The proposed definition, soundly based upon the charge given us by the Legislature, fairly addresses the issues in determining a major legal or economic benefit. As the above examples show, this definition is not biased in favor of a particular political view point. I urge you to adopt this definition and use it in addressing the very serious matters with which we have been charged. If you have any questions, please feel free to address them to me. I remain,

Sincerely,


JAMES HOCHBERG

:JH

MARIE A. SHELDON
1200 Pauahi Tower
1001 Bishop Street
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813
Telephone: (808) 524-2466
Fax: (808) 524-2556

October 27, 1995

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
Chairman, Commission on Sexual
Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau
State Capitol, Room 446
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813

Via Fax

Re: Governor's Commission on Sexual Orientation
and the Law

Dear Mr. Gill:

Our Thursday, October 26, 1995 meeting left me with several grave concerns. This letter is an attempt to resolve some of those concerns.

Specifically, I have the following questions and comments:

1. Why have you refused to permit the Commission to discuss and arrive at a specific working definition of "major legal and economic benefit"?

I am concerned that Commissioner Robert Stauffer's terminology which purports to replace the Legislature's statutory language of "major" legal and economic benefits with the Hawaii Supreme Court's operative term "salient" has been adopted, ostensibly for definition purposes. See, Commissioner Stauffer's October 6, 1995 First Memo at 4. This is questionable because this Commission is not empowered with the authority to change the language adopted by the Legislature. Further, it is unheard of to divine legislative intent in the change from "precise" to "major" based upon an appellate decision written two years before the legislation. Indeed, even though it had immediate access to the Hawaii Supreme Court's opinion, the Legislature expressly did not use the Court's language.

2. Why did you insist that we forge ahead without completing our review and approval of the Minutes of the Meeting Held Wednesday, October 11, 1995 (hereafter "the October 11 Meeting")?

I am concerned about this because, as you will no doubt recall, you insisted on a vote approving the written proposed amendments to the minutes submitted by Commissioner Stauffer even though we only received those proposed amendments upon arrival at the October 25, 1995 meeting, and did not have an opportunity to review or discuss them at

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.

Re: Governor's Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

October 27, 1995

Page 2

all. You stated that Commissioner James Hochberg's proposed amendments which were not submitted in writing at that time would be discussed later. Pursuant to your request, Commissioner Hochberg committed some of his proposed amendments to writing and submitted them when we reconvened on Thursday, October 26, 1995. At that time you refused to consider any of his written or oral proposed amendments to the October 11 Minutes. Instead, you insisted that we forge ahead without approving the outstanding minutes.

I believe this is particularly disconcerting given that Commissioner Hochberg's amendments concerned the testimony of expert economists that is crucial to our accomplishing the statutorily-dictated goals of this Commission, including matters you insisted come to a vote in the course of our October 26 session. If the minutes were drafted in a more balanced fashion (if witnesses opposed to homosexual marriage could be properly identified and their testimony represented in a manner equal to that of witnesses who support homosexual marriage), the discussion wouldn't be necessary. In addition to the obvious equitable reasons, it is extremely important that the minutes be presented in a balanced form because they constitute the official records of this Commission's business.

3. Why did you insist that we consider and vote on Commissioner Stauffer's proposed drafts of sections of the Commission's report which deal with the very matters contained in the unapproved October 11 Minutes?

This matter is of particular concern because you insisted that we forge ahead despite the Commission's unanimous approval of Commissioner Hochberg's motion to postpone voting on what major legal and economic benefits are granted in Hawaii as a result of marriage until the Commissioners had the opportunity, consistent with HRS Chapter 92, to publicly discuss each legal and economic benefit including statutes contained in the fifteen-page list submitted by the Legislative Reference Bureau attorney, Pamela Martin. See proposed and still unapproved Minutes of the October 11, 1995 Meeting.

4. Why did you refuse to permit any substantive discussion and/or amendment of the draft report sections submitted by Commissioner Stauffer which you insisted come to a vote at the October 26, 1995 session?

I am really concerned about this since the drafts we purportedly voted on contain specific findings on matters we have never even touched upon let alone discussed.

5. Why do you constantly and continually demean and ridicule Commissioner Hochberg's efforts to make viable contributions to the work of this Commission?

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.

Re: Governor's Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

October 27, 1995

Page 3

I am concerned, completely surprised, and frankly, offended by what I perceive to be outrageous conduct on your part toward Commissioner Hochberg. Specifically, every time Commissioner Hochberg asks a question, makes a motion, or attempts to engage in substantive discussion, you chastise him and accuse him of purposeful delay or frivolity. Moreover, at the October 26 session, you vehemently tried to insist that Commissioner Hochberg recite a lengthy statement by Commissioner Kriedman which he was trying to incorporate into a motion or forego bringing the motion. This seems particularly strange to me because you permitted other Commissioners to incorporate lengthy statements by reference to the audio tape. Yet, you chastised and demeaned Commissioner Hochberg when he tried to avail himself of the same courtesy. Even more perplexing was your comment at the close of the session inquiring as to whether Commissioner Hochberg would "gas everybody next week to stop the proceedings". What in the world did you mean by that?

6. Finally, is it your intent that this Commission timely draft and submit a report and recommendation to the Hawaii State Legislature based on a somewhat revised form of the drafts submitted by Commissioner Stauffer and the soon to be voted upon draft submitted by Commissioner Britt even if it means doing so without benefit of any substantive investigation and discussion?

I am extremely concerned about this because it appears that the Commission's majority has already determined the tenor of this Commission's recommendations to our Legislature, and it intends to proceed in that tenor without any substantive discussion of the issues before it. Such a report would mislead the Legislature.

Frankly, I take my appointment to this Commission very seriously, and I have looked forward to making a viable contribution to an intellectually honest and unbiased effort to consider the interests of the entire Hawaii community in performing my tasks as a Commissioner. Unfortunately, I find that the Commission is staffed with a clear five to two majority of individuals who favor extending marriage rights to homosexuals. This imbalance is not consistent with the often adamantly voiced interests of a clear majority of Hawaii's citizens. Thus, I fear that the public interest is being sacrificed in order to satisfy a personal agenda predicated on the behavioral desires of what amounts to a "tiny fraction" of the population. One cannot help but notice that the "tiny fraction" happens to be represented by a majority of this Commission's membership.

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.

Re: Governor's Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

October 27, 1995

Page 4

I look forward to receiving your response to my inquiries.

Very truly yours,



MARIE A. "TONT" SHELDON
Commissioner

cc: Governor Benjamin Cayetano

Senate President Norman Mizuguchi

House Speaker Joseph Souki

Commissioners:

Jim Hochberg 528-3631

Nanci Kriedman 531-7228

Morgan Britt 599-1965

Bob Stauffer 237-8042

Ku'umeaahola Gomes 956-9880



COMMISSION ON SEXUAL ORIENTATION AND THE LAW

Legislative Reference Bureau

State Capitol, Room 446

Honolulu, HI 96813

Phone: (808) 587-0666

Facsimile: (808) 587-0681

Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson
Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr.
Robert H. Stauffer

Morgan Britt
Nanci Kreidman

L. Kuumeaaloha Gomes
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon

MEMORANDUM

October 30, 1995

TO: Commission Members
FROM: Thomas P. Gill
Chairperson
RE: Setting Aside Time for Future Meetings

When we recessed last Thursday, October 26, the Commission was still attempting to finish its agenda for the October 25 meeting which involved considering motions on the first two items in Act 5--identifying benefits and policy reasons to extend or not to extend those benefits to same-sex couples.

*Room 1008
State Office Tower-1*
We had considered Dr. Stauffer's list of benefits and agreed to adopt substantial benefits Nos. 1 through 4. We then recessed until 10:00 a.m., Wednesday, November 1, Room 320, State Capitol Building. Our agenda for the meeting on the 1st will start where we left off on the preceding Thursday. We will first consider the remaining suggested substantial benefits, Nos. 5 through 14, and the subsequent list of "general benefits" as listed in Memorandum No. 13. Following consideration of Dr. Stauffer's list we will move on to Mr. Britt's list of "policy reasons".

If Commission members have additional "benefit" or "policy reasons" they wish considered they should submit them in writing prior to or at the November 1 meeting.

It seems obvious from our experience at recent meetings that we will not have time to complete the agenda in the two hours allotted to the November 1 meeting. I am therefore suggesting that we set aside the morning, or perhaps all day, on Thursday, November 2, to complete this phase of our work.

You will note that the agenda for the next regular meeting on Wednesday, November 8, includes voting on item (3) of Act 5. This involves recommending appropriate action to be taken by the Legislature. At this meeting we will also be discussing the contents of the draft report.

Given this schedule and work load please examine your schedule and see if you can set aside time on Thursday, November 2 and 9. If this is not possible for some of you we can consider other days or, possibly, proceeding with less than the entire membership.

Thanks for helping. Suggestions are always welcome!



Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau
State Capitol, Room 448
Honolulu, HI 96813

Phone: (808) 587-0666 Facsimile: (808) 587-0681

Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson
Lloyd James Hochberg, Jr.
Robert H. Stauffer

Morgan Britt
Nanci Kreidman

L. Kūmeaaloha Gomes
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon

October 31, 1995

Marie A. Sheldon, Esq.
1200 Pauahi Tower
1001 Bishop Street
Honolulu, HI 96813

Re: Your Letter of October 27, 1995

Dear Ms. Sheldon:

Let me respond very briefly to your letter. There are some inaccuracies in it which you may want to correct.

1. We have not "refused to permit" the Commission to discuss and arrive at a definition of "major" benefits. Mr. Hochberg's proposed definition was considered and voted down twice by the Commission. The legislature did not define "major". Mr. Hochberg's definition seemed to some to be a bit convoluted and would impose on the Commission the duty of not only identifying such benefits, but then proving that they met Mr. Hochberg's definition. You might remember I suggested to Mr. Hochberg that he take some of the benefits suggested by the Supreme Court and others and apply his definition to them. He did so and the examples he used turned out to not be "benefits" under his definition. If the purpose of the Commission was to determine that there would be no "benefits" conferred by marital status or its equivalents on same-sex couples, and therefore the Legislature should do nothing, the definition would be quite helpful. However, most would agree that the Commission's function is somewhat broader than that.

2. You might recall that the October 11 minutes were considered and approved with some minor amendments by a majority of the Commission. Mr. Hochberg apparently had not had time to prepare and submit his proposed amendments. Both you and he were allowed to reserve your approval or disapproval until such amendments were submitted. With that understanding, final approval of the minutes was deferred until the rest of the agenda was completed. Do you now disagree with that action?

3. Commissioner Stauffer's list of benefits, including some noted by the Supreme Court and some included as possible benefits in the LRB report, was next on the agenda. We took each item, one at a time, and after four or five hours of rather intense argument or discussion, extending over the rest of the meeting on October 26 and the recessed meeting on the 27th, we were able to cover only about a third of them. Both you and Mr. Hochberg participated in this discussion, at considerable length. Are you now suggesting that we go back and discuss the entire listing of possibly relevant statutes mentioned in the LRB report before proceeding with specifically suggested benefits? Of course you are free to suggest your own list of benefits, if you want to do so, and the Commission can discuss them too, with the same intensity as you have discussed Dr. Stauffer's list.


4. There was no refusal to permit substantive discussion and/or amendment to Dr. Stauffer's material. It was made clear that the material was not considered to be in final form but subject to editing and modification by staff; further, when a draft report was given to the Commission, hopefully on November 8, it would be subject to further consideration and amendment. If you say there was no "substantive discussion" on the points considered, what was going on during the four to five hours we spent on these topics in the last two meetings? Perhaps you would also want to mention the numerous motions you and Mr. Hochberg presented during this discussion, and the fact that most of them were voted down four to two by the Commission. Is that your basic complaint?

5. Your reference to demeaning or ridiculing Mr. Hochberg's efforts is unfortunate. I will continue to attempt to extend to Mr. Hochberg the same level of courtesy and tolerance he extends to the Chair and to other Commission members with whom he disagrees. However, may I point out the obvious: We were given a very limited time to produce a report and little over a month remains. In the last month we have heard and/or received testimony from an extensive list of witnesses, including those suggested or produced by you and Mr. Hochberg. The time has come to move ahead with the material to be included in the report. We have little time to spend picking over footnotes and arguing at length over minute or procedural matters which would have the necessary result--even if unintended--of delaying or preventing the production of the report. Please bear that in mind.

6. It is our intention to consider the proposal made and submitted in writing to the Commission by commissioners Stauffer and Britt, along with others which may be timely submitted, and have the LRB produce a draft which can be further considered and refined by the Commission. This was made clear at the last two meetings. It was also made clear several times that you and Mr. Hochberg will have an opportunity to submit a minority report if you do not agree with the majority. Please prepare to do so.

I hope this brief response to your letter of October 27 which I received via FAX from the LRB on the 30th meets your legitimate concerns. Please note our concerns: constructive discussion is certainly in order, but not dances intended to delay. We must complete our work on time.

Sincerely yours,


Thomas P. Gill
Chairperson

cc: Commission Members

JAMES HOCHBERG
1188 Bishop Street, Suite 1610
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813
(808) 536-1777; FAX 528-3631

October 31, 1995

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
Chairman, Commission on Sexual
Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau
1177 Alakea Street, 6th Floor
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813

Transmitted via fax
to: 587-0581


Re: Objections to proposed procedure for November 1,
1995 Commission meeting

Dear Mr. Gill:

You have made it abundantly clear that you will timely produce a report from the Commission to the Legislature as requested in Act 5 (1995) whether the report is valid. I agree that it is very important that our Commission complete its work, however, I disagree with putting a looming deadline ahead of taking the time to perform the work we have been given to do. In looking over your letter of October 30, 1995, you have left behind several very important items which I request that you place back on the agenda for the November 1, 1995 meeting.

Please take up these issues before moving on to force adoption of new draft language. The integrity of the work product of the commission depends on a drastic change in our work.

Sincerely,



JAMES HOCHBERG

:JH

cc: Governor Benjamin Cayetano
Senate President Norman Mizuguchi
House Speaker Joseph Souki
Commissioners:
Toni Sheldon 524-2556
Nanci Kriedman 531-7228
Morgan Britt 599-1965
Bob Stauffer 237-8042
Ku'umeaaloha Gomes 956-9880

JAMES HOCHBERG
1188 Bishop Street, Suite 1610
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813
(808) 536-1777; FAX 528-3631

November 15, 1995

Thomas F. Gill, Esq.
Chairman, Commission on Sexual
Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau
Room 413, State Capitol
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813

Transmitted via fax
to: 587-0681

Re: Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

Dear Mr. Gill:

In striving to complete the first draft of our minority report, several questions have arisen related to the publication schedule. As I understand the time-table, on November 17, 1995 we will receive the draft of the majority report (and they, ours). Then we will meet November 22, 1995 to vote on the drafts distributed November 17, 1995. The drafts will then be sent for public review on November 22, 1995. Then December 6, 1995, we will meet to give the public an opportunity to comment on the two drafts, and a final report will be voted on that day. I am uncertain of the schedule for making changes to the drafts. As I trust you can understand, the minority is in a difficult position writing its report without having a final version long before December 6, 1995. If the final version on December 6, 1995 is substantially different from the prior drafts that, of course would necessitate a further revision to the minority report. I understand the reason for that schedule in light of the ultimate publication deadline, however, at what time does the minority address the final version of the majority report? Do we truly receive the final when it voted on December 6, 1995?

It appears to me therefore, that the draft we are presenting November 17, 1995, will be a very rough draft, subject to substantial revision depending on what the majority report states November 17, 1995 and what it actually ends up containing November 22, 1995. In order for the minority to present a true final draft December 6, 1995, no further revisions to the majority report should occur after the November 22, 1995 meeting. All things being possible, I suppose the content of the majority report on November 22, 1995 could eliminate the need for a minority report if its content was acceptable to the current minority.

A further difficulty with the content of the final report is also complicated by the fact that the official record of the commission proceedings after September 27, 1995, upon which the report is supposed to be based, won't have been

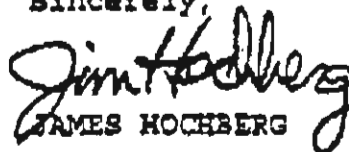
Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
November 15, 1995
Page 2

addressed until November 22, 1995. That, of course, is after the final draft of the reports are due. As you and I discussed and you agreed at the November 7, 1995 meeting, the status of the minutes from the October 11, 1995 meeting is that the only changes considered or adopted so far are those contained on the one page submitted by Mr. Stauffer, and the balance of the minutes are not yet reviewed. That includes the changes I did submit in writing and those I have not yet put down to writing. In addition, the October 25, 1995 changes made from that one page are also still subject to further change if requested by another commissioner.

The importance of this can be seen in the fact that the settlement of the record of our prior meetings at which testimony of legal and economic experts was taken has not been completed. I understand that minutes of that meeting have been made available to the public even though they have not been completely reviewed or submitted to the commission for approval. I have not received a copy of such minutes for review and or approval, and I would appreciate a copy at your earliest convenience. Remember, I have additional substantial changes to request.

On another matter, due to the issue of public access to the commission process, I believe it is appropriate that any and all input received by the commission be included as part of the majority report. This confirms that I asked Pam Martin on Tuesday, November 14, 1995, to collect all correspondence and telephone records of contact from the public (including Oahu people) and to commence keeping a log of all telephone calls to the commission. I would appreciate receiving a copy of this information at the November 22, 1995 meeting and any additional information at the December 6, 1995 meeting.

Sincerely,


JAMES HOCHBERG

JH
cc:

Commissioners:
Toni Sheldon 524-2556
Nanci Kriedman 531-7228
Morgan Britt 599-1965
Bob Stauffer 237-8042
Ku'umaaaloha Gomes 956-9880

JAMES HOCHBERG
1188 Bishop Street, Suite 1610
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813
(808) 536-1777; FAX 528-3631

November 30, 1995

Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
Chairman, Commission on Sexual
Orientation and the Law
Legislative Reference Bureau
Room 413, State Capitol
Honolulu, Hawaii 96813

Transmitted via fax
to: 587-0681

Re: Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

Dear Mr. Gill:

From a telephone conversation I had today with Pam Martin, Esq., I understand that the majority of the commission have decided the following:

1. They will add appendices to the report to "balance" the information appended by the minority; but
2. The minority will not be permitted to add information to the minority report between now and December 6, 1995 as previously agreed.

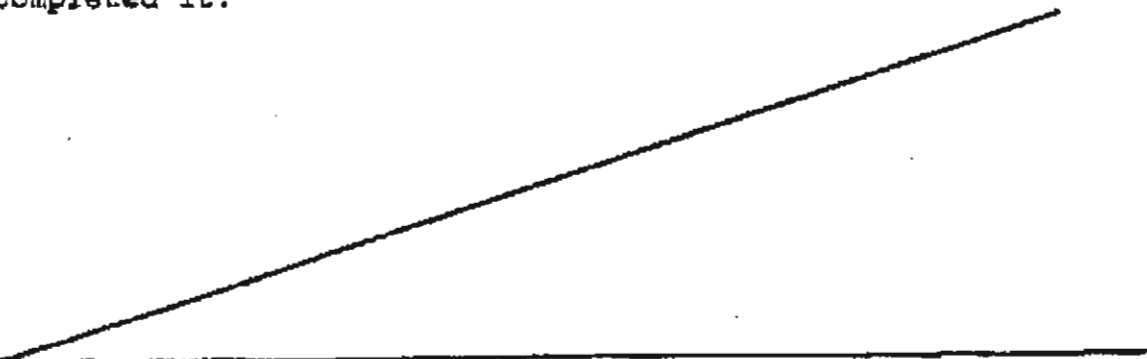
This is particularly troubling in light of the following:

1. From the outset of our proceedings the commission allowed for the possibility of a minority and majority report;
2. During the commission proceedings, you made it abundantly clear that the minority would not be permitted to insert information into the draft commission report (before it became a majority report) but instead instructed me to plan to present material in the minority report rather than in the commission discussions;
3. Your scheduling of meetings consumed so much time that it was very difficult to craft a minority report within the deadline you established especially since you would not permit us to take advantage of the commission meeting time to work on the issues;
4. To meet your very arbitrary deadlines, Toni Sheldon and I provided a draft minority report on time, even though it was not at the level of completion we desired on or about November 22, 1995, and consequently, as we

explained to Pam and the commission as a whole, we would be revising it;

5. On November 22, 1995, the majority finally disclosed the content of the long awaited Appendix containing the list of statutes upon which the majority based its recommendations;
6. Since our minority report was also delivered the same day, we have obviously not had an opportunity to address that Appendix;
7. In addition, unlike the majority report which was furnished as if it was a final product, the minority report required significant time simply to respond to the majority report, which could not be completed before the majority report was delivered (as I am sure you understand in light of the majority response to the minority report); and
8. Finally, throughout the proceedings, you and the majority made it clear that since the minority could not address our perspectives in the meetings during which the majority draft was reviewed, the majority would not edit or in any other manner "touch" the minority report.

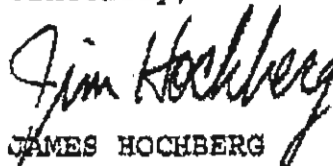
As you can see, things have evolved over the course of our time together. I would rather that they remained somewhat fixed in order for both the majority and minority to be able to appreciate the "rules of the road." At this point, for the record, please be advised that, like the majority, the minority is amending its report for the December 7, 1995 meeting. Even if the majority decides not to add information to its report, the minority will do so because it expects to provide the legislature and Judge Chang with a full report. We simply have not yet completed it.



Thomas P. Gill, Esq.
November 30, 1995
Page 3

Please inform me at your earliest convenience if I have misunderstood the intentions of your majority commissioners.

Sincerely,


JAMES HOCHBERG

:JH

cc: Commissioners:
Toni Sheldon 524-2556
Nanci Kriedman 531-7228
Morgan Britt 599-1965
Bob Stauffer 237-8042
Ku'umeaaloha Gomes 956-9880
Governor Benjamin Cayetano
Senate President Norman Mizuguchi
House Speaker Joseph Souki

Chair Tom Gill and Commissioners
Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
c/o Legislative References Bureau
Hawaii State Capitol
Honolulu, HI 96813

December 3, 1995

Dear Chair Gill,

Without intentionally dignifying Mr. Hochberg's and Ms. Sheldon's Minority chapter in our report with a response, I feel I have a compelling personal interest in correcting their gross misrepresentation of events as they occurred at our October 25 and November 8 meetings. Their distortions of testimony and the Commission's response to those testifying are more than overblown hyperbole. It could be interpreted as slander. I am not willing to have this go into the public record unchallenged.

It is with considerable amusement that I read the Minority's account of Diane Sutton's testimony before the Commission and her recent letter to the *Star Bulletin* (11/15). I would like to point out now as I did at the time of her testimony that the Minority and Ms. Sutton are again "factually inaccurate"¹ in their allegations that I or anyone called her a "liar." Attached is a memo from Mr. Tom Aitken of Pahoa School documenting just how off-base her knowledge of Project 10 is and how she has misrepresented herself as a SCBM representative.²

I do not really have to defend myself: what was said is on audio tape, video tape and in the official minutes of the meeting for that day. Mr. Hochberg was there and witnessed her entire testimony. For him to report events other than as they occurred in the Minority chapter of the Commission's report is disingenuous of him at best. Quoting Ms. Sutton's letter in the Minority chapter as if it were true when he knows otherwise is more than disingenuous. The implications of this kind of misrepresentation of the facts exemplify the complete lack of professionalism and integrity of the Minority opinion.

In spite of the glaring inaccuracies in Ms. Sutton's testimony and the fact that her testimony had nothing to do with the issue before the Commission, Ms. Sutton was allowed to consume 15-20 minutes of the Commission's time with her histrionics. This was out of your good graces, Mr. Gill, in the interest of being "fair" to those on all sides of the issue.

The same can be said of Ms. Loree Johnson whose paranoid scatological fantasies and quantum leaps in "logic" defy the imagination. The fact that she was allowed to testify TWICE before the Commission on issues that were not on the agenda for their respective days is a testimony of how far the Commission was

¹ See Minutes of 11/8/95

² Letter amended 12/6/95 to include Mr. Aitken's memo per his request.

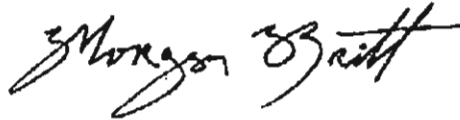
willing to go to accommodate all points of view.

If Ms. Sutton or Ms. Johnson consider themselves "harassed" when politely calling attention to known discrepancies between the content of their testimony and the facts, or being asked to get to the point after rambling at length on unrelated issues to Commission, they are stretching the definition of the word. Perhaps they would regard any public scrutiny of their testimony as "harassment." For such people as Ms. Sutton and Ms. Johnson to be allowed to continue unchallenged in their self-appointed role as spokespersons for their communities with no other credentials than their self-righteous indignation is (to use the words of Ms. Johnson) "repugnant, self-indulgent, exploitive, addictive and dangerous."³

I also take exception to Mr. Hochberg's misrepresentation of me on page 85 of the Report. There was no discussion of school policy or curriculum before the Commission. How he can presuppose my stand on this would indicate that he has greater mental powers than we know him to possess. It is safe to say that I would agree with Mr. Aitken's view that put-downs based on sexuality should not be tolerated any more than racial slurs or violence towards any group in our public schools. Children (and Ms. Sutton) should be taught this. Mr. Hochberg still seems to consider gay and lesbian youth in our schools as fair targets for abuse.

I don't have to call Ms. Sutton, Ms. Johnson or Mr. Hochberg a "liar." A liar, according to *Webster's*, is one who "makes untrue statements with the intent to deceive" or "create(s) a false or misleading impression." I'm sure they wouldn't stoop to that. However, a person who continues to assert that the sky is green, for example, does not make it so by persisting in her allegations. In fact, in the face of the patently obvious (that the sky is not green), one is led to much more basic conclusions about the person making such allegations. I don't have to state the obvious.

Sincerely,



Morgan Britt, Commissioner

cc: Governor Benjamin Cayetano
Senate President Norman
Mizuguchi
House Speaker Joseph Souki

Commissioners:
Jim Hochberg
Nanci Kreidman
Bob Stauffer
Ku'umealoha Gomes
Marie A. "Toni" Sheldon

³ See Minutes of 10/11/95 and written testimony of Loree Johnson dated 10/10/95

Appendix I

SELECTED TESTIMONIES

	<u>Page</u>
1. Selected Testimonies Supporting the Majority View	
A. Excerpt from the Minutes of September 27, 1995, Testimony of Sumner J. La Croix, Professor of Economics University of Hawaii and Lee Badgett, Assistant Professor of Public Affairs, University of Maryland, Pages T-10 through T-18	243
B. Excerpt from the Minutes of October 11, 1995, Testimony of Sumner La Croix and James Mak, Professors of Economics, University of Hawaii, Pages T-28, 29	253
C. Memo to Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson, Dated November 28, 1995, from Sumner La Croix, Professor Department of Economics, University of Hawaii, Regarding Draft Report of the Commission.....	255
D. Excerpt from the Minutes of November 8, 1995, Testimony of Robert J. Bidwell, M.D., Pages T-3 through T-7	257
E. Letter from Thomas F. Coleman to Commission Regarding Comments to November 22, 1995 Draft Report, Dated November 30, 1995	263
F. Letter from Andrew Koppelman letter to Commission Regarding Comments to November 22, 1995 Draft Report, Dated December 4, 1995	265
2. Selected Testimonies Supporting the Minority View	
A. Excerpt from the Minutes of October 11, 1995, Testimony of Moheb Ghali, Retired Professor of Economics, University of Hawaii, Pages T-30 through T-34	269
B. Excerpt from the Minutes of October 11, 1995, Moheb Ghali, Retired Professor of Economics, University of Hawaii, Pages T-51 through T-56.	275
C. Excerpt from the Minutes of November 8, 1995, Testimony of Diane Sutton, Pages T-86 and T-87	281
D. Letter to Commission from Diane Sutton, Dated November 9, 1995	283

**A Brief Analysis of Important Economic Benefits Accruing from Same-Sex Marriage
Revised Testimony Before Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law, State of Hawaii**

Sumner J. La Croix, Professor of Economics, University of Hawaii

Lee Badgett, Assistant Professor of Public Affairs, University of Maryland

(As amended)

October 5, 1995

1. Intangible Economic Benefits

It is difficult to place a money value on some rights adhering to marriage, such as the right to visit a spouse in the hospital. Such rights are, however, often highly valued by each partner in the marriage. Some (but not all) intangible benefits also have the desirable feature that they do not impose costs on other people. One example is the right to obtain a spouse's vital statistics (HRS 338-18). Another is the Immigration and Naturalization Service's (INS) policy favoring the immigration of family members (including spouses) who are citizens of foreign countries.

2. Benefits from Marriage that Affect a Small Number of Couples

A relatively large class of legal benefits involves rights that are of limited economic value to the typical married couple, as the rights are used infrequently. Three examples follow. Conveyance taxes are not levied on transfers of property between a husband and wife (HRS 247-3(4) & (12)), but such conveyances are infrequent. A University of Hawaii employee's spouse is exempted from the nonresident tuition differential when the spouse is not a Hawaii resident (HRS 304-4(b)), but there are likely to be only a few such instances each year. Election law (HRS 11-204) allows an immediate family member to contribute up to \$50,000 to an immediate family member who is a candidate for public office, but relatively few same-sex couples would exercise this benefit. Of course, while the expected value of each benefit is small, the sum of numerous small benefits can be quantitatively significant.

3. Cost of Creating a Relationship (Without Access to the Institution of Marriage)

In one relatively simple and inexpensive step, marriage creates a relationship between two adults that grants several rights that can otherwise be simulated with private agreements between two unmarried partners. The laws of Hawaii include the following such benefits:

- Access to Family Court for the award of child custody and support payment proceedings.
- The right to enter in Premarital Agreements.
- The Probate code provides protection rights, notice rights, and other inheritance rights to spouse and other related parties.
- Defined principles for the control, division, acquisition, and disposition of community property in divorce.
- The right to spousal support and right to file a nonsupport action.

Excerpt from the Minutes of September 27, 1995, Testimony of Sumner J. La Croix, Professor of Economics University of Hawaii and Lee Badgett, Assistant Professor of Public Affairs, University of Maryland, Pages T-10 through T-18.

- The award of child custody and support payments in divorce proceedings.
- Post-divorce rights relating to support and property division.
- Full parenting rights to children born or adopted within the marriage.
- The right to claim a deceased spouse's body.
- The right to change name.

Same gender couples can sometimes construct private agreements that explicitly address many of the issues raised above, and legal advisors often recommend that couples write up such agreements. These documents often require the costly services of a lawyer. The documents may have to be drawn up more than once, as they will have to be changed as conditions change. In some situations, there is uncertainty about whether these contracts will be honored, particularly when they involve children. There are many cases of even wills being contested and sometimes overturned. Marriage allows a couple to save the money and time costs associated with drawing up these documents. These economic benefits can be significant, amounting to several thousand dollars.

4. Benefits from Marriage with a Significant Expected Value

A. Retirement

There are two major benefits specified in public employee retirement plans and in some private plans that are affected by a retiree's marital status: (1) health insurance and (2) pensions. Both are extended to surviving spouses in some circumstances.

1. Retirement Health Insurance Benefits

A major retirement benefit specified in the Employee Retirement System (ERS) of the State of Hawaii and in many private pension plans is full payment of health, dental, and vision insurance premiums by the employer after retirement. Coverage can be extended to a spouse. ERS offers the employee and his/her spouse the same menu of health insurance plans offered to public employees with the same schedule of copayments and coinsurance at no charge. The spouse receives this benefit if he/she is neither covered at work nor by another retirement plan. If the alternative is an individual policy with Kaiser at a monthly cost of \$122, then the benefits to the couple amount to \$1,464.00.

When a vested retiree (with at least ten years of service) becomes eligible for Medicare, the Hawaii public employees retirement plan pays the premium for Part B of the Medicare Program for both the retiree and the spouse (if they choose to enroll). This program confers benefits on spouses who do not have the same benefit coverage in their own retirement plan. The current monthly price for the Medicare Part B premium is \$46.10, amounting to \$553.20 annually.

2. Retirement Pension Benefits

The state retirement system (in particular, the noncontributory plan) forces an employee to choose from a menu of payment plans when the employee decides to retire. The payment plans include (1) receiving a lump-sum payment; (2) receiving monthly payment which stop at the death of the retiree; (3) receiving monthly payments which stop at the death of both the retiree and the spouse. Assuming that the last two payment plans are designed to have the same present value for a typical retiree, then the additional cost to the state of incorporating same-sex couples into its benefits plan will be relatively small. There will, however, be some additional cost, as a retiree in a same-sex marriage with a short expected lifespan and a healthy spouse will now have the option of picking the stream of payments ending with the death of the spouse. This payment package is likely to be relatively unattractive, as it is based on a relatively long survival of the retiree's spouse. However, in a same sex marriage two spouses of the same age have the same statistical life expectancy. When the retiree does choose this package, it will, on average, generate higher costs to the state system.

Of course, many retirees in a same-sex marriage will pick the payment plan which ends at the death of the retiree, as they will rationally infer, using information from life tables and their own information concerning their spouse's health, that the spouse will die first or that the spouse will not live long enough to justify the lower stream of pension benefits. Thus, in more than one-half of the plans, there will be no additional cost to the state.

In the Hawaii ERS noncontributory plan, an unmarried retiree has the right to name a second beneficiary and pick the payment package which ends at the death of the second beneficiary and the retiree. However, an unmarried partner has no rights to such a stream, while a married partner has the right to a pension payment package which does not end until he/she dies.

B. Health Insurance

The Hawaii Prepaid Health Care Act mandates that private employers provide a minimum package of health insurance benefits to employees who work more than 20 hours per week. While the Act does not require that health insurance be provided to dependents, almost all private firms as well as the State of Hawaii also cover spouses. Since most spouses in Hawaii will be working, the spouse will already have health insurance. Most insurance plans then only pay a supplemental benefit, i.e., they only cover what the spouse's plan does not cover. If the spouse is not working, then the spouse can be enrolled in, for example, the HGEA's "Kaiser Gold" package, containing health, drug, vision, and dental insurance, for an additional \$17.70 per month. If the alternative is an individual health care policy from Kaiser, then the annual benefit from including the spouse in the employee's health care plan is \$1,251.48.

C. The Impact of Marriage on Taxes

Federal and State Income Taxes: Marriage Taxes and Bonuses from the Tax Tables

The impact on income tax payments is complex, partly because both state and federal tax laws are involved, and because the effect of marriage depends on the number of earners in a household and the level of each spouse's earnings. This section presents two general scenarios: one in which marriage reduces a couple's income taxes and a second in which marriage increases a couple's income taxes.

The tax scenarios are based on the Arnie Aloha family described by the Tax Foundation of Hawaii (April 1994 brochure). The husband earns \$38,357 and the wife earns \$29,232, and they have two young children. After adding other sources of income, their total family gross income is \$84,760. After subtracting their itemized deductions of \$15,476, the couple's taxable income is \$59,484 and their tax bill is \$11,713. If they had no children, their taxable income would have been \$64,384, and they would have paid \$13,085 in taxes.

Suppose that the same couple is unmarried with the same individual employment earnings. Suppose also (for simplicity) that they prorate the deductions and each claim half of the other income. If the higher earner claims the two children as dependents and files as head of the household, then the total federal taxes paid the two separately are \$9,724, or \$1,989 less than if they were married. If the same couple had no children and is unmarried, then their federal income taxes would be \$12,104, or \$981 less than if they were married. The effect in this scenario is clearly to increase the couple's taxes when if they are married. This result is the well known "marriage penalty."

Consider now a second scenario with the same Arnie Aloha family. In this second scenario, the family's income is the same as in the first scenario, but all of the family's income is earned by just one of the two adults. In this scenario, if the couple is married and has two young children, then the couple's tax bill is \$12,688. If they had no children, they would have paid \$13,085 in taxes.

Suppose that the same couple is unmarried. Then when two children are claimed as dependents, the total tax bill would be \$12,688 or \$975 more than if they were married. If the same unmarried couple has no children, then the tax bill would be \$15,346 or \$2,261 more than if they were married. The effect in this scenario is clearly to decrease the couple's taxes when they are married. This result is the less well known "marriage bonus." All four results are summarized in Table 1 (attached).

These examples reproduce the familiar result that the tax schedules favor traditional married couples with one primary earner and penalize married couples with similar income levels. See Rosen, 1987 and Pechman and Engelhardt, 1990 for a more technical discussion in the economics literature. In general, marriage bonuses are created when only one partner is working or when the two partners have very unequal earnings. Same gender couples could have very unequal earnings when one partner is staying home with children, or is in school, or in a full-time training program, or is already retired.

Excerpt from the Minutes of September 27, 1995, Testimony of Sumner J. La Croix, Professor of Economics University of Hawaii and Lee Badgett, Assistant Professor of Public Affairs, University of Maryland, Pages T-10 through T-18.

Hawaii state income taxes produce similar types of marriage bonuses and penalties that are smaller in size than the federal bonuses and penalties (see attached table). The presence of tax and bonus effects in the Hawaii tax tables is because they have the same basic structure as federal income tax tables.

Additional Tax Bonuses from Marriage in the Federal Tax System

Spouses (who are not claimed as dependents on other returns) are automatically given an exemption, while unmarried partners must meet a much more rigorous test of economic dependency which many could not meet.

If an unmarried individual's employer offers domestic partner benefits, such as health care benefits, the amount paid by the employer for the partner's benefits is considered part of the employee's taxable income unless the partner can be claimed as a dependent. The amount paid by employers for a spouse's benefit is, however, not taxable income.

If a couple's relationship ends, there are tax advantages if the couple is married. Alimony payments are deductible, and divorce-related property settlements (transfers from one spouse to the other) are exempt from capital gains tax (until the spouse receiving the property sells it). When an unmarried couple's relationship ends, they cannot claim these tax benefits.

Tax Bonuses Stemming from the Marital Deduction with Federal Estate and Gift Taxes

A married person receiving an estate (or total gifts) beyond \$600,000 from his/her spouse does not owe estate or gift taxes due to the unlimited "marital deduction." Other heirs would have to pay estate or gift taxes on the value of the estate or gifts beyond the \$600,000 ceiling. The effect of the marital tax deduction is to defer payment of the transfer tax until the death of the spouse (which is usually, but not always, reduces the present value of tax savings for the spouse). Also, annual gifts beyond \$10,000 to unrelated individuals are taxed; transfers to spouses are not taxed. See.

D. Federal Social Security Benefits

Married couples receive significant advantages in the nation's social security programs, particularly in the size of monthly benefits paid under Old-Age and Survivors Insurance Program (OASI), but also in the Disability Insurance Program. All figures cited below are taken from the 1994 Green Book compiled by the Committee on Ways and Means, U.S. House of Representatives.

The benefits from marriage in the OASI Program have several sources. First, when a fully insured worker retires, his or her spouse receives a benefit equal to 50% of the retired worker's benefit (unless the spouse is entitled to a larger benefit based on his or her own work history). In 1993, the average monthly benefit for wives and husbands of retired workers was \$347, or \$4,164 more annually than a same gender couple with one fully insured worker and an uninsured partner would

have received. Second, when the retired worker dies, the surviving spouse (from age 60 and up) then receives the retired worker's full benefit. In 1993, the average widower in this program received \$630 per month, or \$7,560 annually, while a surviving member of a same sex couple would receive nothing. Third, when an insured spouse dies, the surviving spouse is entitled to a lump-sum death benefit of \$255. Finally, when a currently insured (non-retired) worker dies, the widow or widower is eligible for a monthly benefit if the couple had children who are under age 16 or disabled, and the legal children of the deceased also receive benefits. In 1993 the average widow or widower in this category received \$448 per month or \$5,376 annually, and children average \$173 per month or \$2,076 annually, while a surviving member of a same sex couple and the survivor's legal children would receive nothing.

The Disability Insurance system also favors married couples. If a disabled worker has a spouse who is either aged 62 or older or is caring for a young or disabled child of the worker, the spouse is eligible for a benefit that averaged \$156 per month or \$1,872 annually in 1993. In a same sex couple, the partner of a disabled person would receive nothing.

More detailed studies of the social security system show that over time, the numerous benefits awarded by the social security system to married couples generate significant benefits. Married couples—even when both spouses work—have rates of return on their social security tax payments that are two to three times higher than the rate of return earned by single individuals with the same income. See Boskin, *et al.*, 1987. Net marginal social security tax rates, which adjust the social security payroll tax rates by the amount of future benefits, are much lower for earners with dependent spouses than for single men and women. See Feldstein and Samwick, 1992. Many earners with dependent spouses have negative social security tax rates, meaning that an additional dollar of income provides more in future benefits than the worker pays in social security taxes.

In sum, the OASI tax advantages for married couples generate significant economic benefits that are worth thousands of dollars annually during retirement. In addition, the payments provided to some spouses under the Disability Insurance system provides significant added financial security when a spouse becomes disabled.

E. Tort Actions

According to Hawaii state law (HRS 663-3, 663-18), in the case of a spouse's death caused by a wrongful act by some third party, the surviving spouse may bring a civil lawsuit against the third party. The spouse may attempt to recover damages, including loss of companionship, consortium, and marital care, as well as the expenses of any illness and burial. Also, the spouse can attempt to recover the loss to the estate and the loss of support to the spouse. Loss of support can be as large as 40 percent of the decedent's lost earnings.

F. Death Benefits

Excerpt from the Minutes of September 27, 1995, Testimony of Sumner J. La Croix, Professor of Economics University of Hawaii and Lee Badgett, Assistant Professor of Public Affairs, University of Maryland, Pages T-10 through T-18.

If a Hawaii State public employee dies due to natural causes (with 10 years of credited service) or due to a job-related accident, a monthly benefit is paid to the surviving spouse until remarriage. Only a surviving spouse is eligible for the death benefit.

In some private firms, either a surviving spouse or a designated beneficiary can receive a death benefit. However, a surviving spouse can roll a death benefit into an IRA, while an unrelated person cannot. Thus, a spouse is able to defer federal taxes on the death benefit, while an unrelated person cannot.

G. Hawaiian Home Lands Lease

Upon the death of the lessee, a spouse can assume the lease on land in a Hawaiian Home Lands development, while an unrelated occupant cannot. While the expectation in a same sex marriage is that the two spouses will die at the same time, in many cases a spouse will significantly outlive the lessee spouse. By remaining in the leased dwelling, the spouse could then save the rental on housing of a similar quality. Using the 1990 rental price (\$401) for housing in the lower quartile of the rental housing distribution, the benefit would amount to \$4,812 annually.

H. Workers' Compensation

Hawaii Workers' Compensation law allows death benefits to be paid to a dependent spouse or other dependent family members (parent, son, daughter, grandchild, etc.). However, death benefits are not paid to an unrelated partner in an unmarried couple. The benefits are significant, as they are equal to 62% of a worker's weekly wage, with a minimum weekly payment of \$xx and a maximum weekly payment of \$dd. The stream of payments to the spouse does not end until the spouse's death or remarriage.

Table: Federal and State Income Tax Payments for Married and Unmarried Couples

	Married, Filing Jointly	Unmarried	Gain or Loss w/ Marriage
Dual Earner, w/ children			
Federal	\$11,713	9,724 ^a	1,989
Hawaii	5,230	5,006	224
Total	16,943	14,730	2,213
Dual Earner, w/o children			
Federal	13,085	12,104	981
Hawaii	5,438	5,613	-175
Total	18,523	17,717	806
Single Earner, w/ children			
Federal	11,713	12,688 ^b	-975
Hawaii	5,230	5,481	-251
Total	16,943	18,169	-1,226
Single Earner, w/o children			
Federal	13,085	15,346	-2,261
Hawaii	5,438	6,074	-636
Total	18,523	21,420	-2,897

Notes: a: Higher earner files as head of household; lower earner files as single.

b: Single earner files as head of household and claims partner as dependent.

c: Single earner files as single and claims partner as dependent.

Excerpt from the Minutes of September 27, 1995, Testimony of Sumner J. La Croix, Professor of Economics University of Hawaii and Lee Badgett, Assistant Professor of Public Affairs, University of Maryland, Pages T-10 through T-18.

Sources Cited in Text

Michael J. Boskin, Laurence J. Kotlikoff, Douglas J. Puffert, and John B. Shoven, "Social Security: A Financial Appraisal Across and Within Generations," *National Tax Journal*, Vol. XL, No. 1, 1987.

Martin Feldstein and Andrew Samwick, "Social Security Rules and Marginal Tax Rates," *National Tax Journal*, Vol. XLV, No. 1, 1992.

Joseph A. Pechman and Gary V. Engelhardt, "The Income Tax Treatment of the Family: An International Perspective," *National Tax Journal*, vol. XLIII, No. 1, 1990.

Harvey S. Rosen, "The Marriage Tax is Down but Not Out," *National Tax Journal*, Vol. XL, No. 4, 1987.

William Rubenstein, *Lesbians, Gay Men, and the Law*, The New Press, New York, 1993.

Tax Foundation of Hawaii, April 1994 brochure.

U.S. Dept. of the Treasury, Internal Revenue Service, 1994, 1040 Forms and Instructions.

U.S. House of Representatives, Committee on Ways and Means, *Overview of Entitlement Programs: 1994 Green Book*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1994.

Excerpt from the Minutes of September 27, 1995, Testimony of Sumner J. La Croix, Professor of Economics University of Hawaii and Lee Badgett, Assistant Professor of Public Affairs, University of Maryland, Pages T-10 through T-18.

Testimony Before Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law, State of Hawaii

Public Policy Issues: How Will Same-Sex Marriage Affect Hawaii's Tourism Industry?

Sumner La Croix and James Mak, Professors of Economics, University of Hawaii

First, legalization of same-sex marriage in Hawaii is likely to induce a significant annual flow of tourists who travel to Hawaii to enter into a same-sex marriage. Following (and modifying) the analysis in Jennifer Garuda Brown's 1995 *Southern California Law Review* article, we assume that: (1) 3% of the U.S. population over the age of 16 is gay (5.76 million people); (2) 15% of gay people have a current demand for marriage; (3) marriages from this backlogged demand will take place in Hawaii over a five-year period; (4) a second state does not legalize same-sex marriage over this five-year period; (5) the couples travel alone to Hawaii; (6) the number of states declining to recognize same-sex marriages does not decrease; and (7) other tourists are not crowded out of the market during the peak tourist seasons. Using these assumptions, we calculate that 172,500 additional tourists will visit Hawaii annually to be married. We emphasize that this estimate is very rough, as the number of additional tourists visiting Hawaii could be much lower or much higher as these assumptions vary.

Second, Hawaii encourages tourists to visit and participate in the Honolulu Marathon each year. The general presumption is that the additional sports tourism generates additional income for Hawaii residents. Tourists' use of public facilities also imposes depreciation costs, operating costs, and congestion costs on Hawaii's citizens and on other tourists, thereby offsetting some of the income gains. Given the excess capacity in the state's hotel industry and various supporting industries, we conclude that as long as additional tourists visiting to run in the Marathon generate net benefits for Hawaii, it is reasonable to assume that a new flow of tourists visiting Hawaii to be married will also generate net benefits for Hawaii. In 1992 the average "Westbound" visitor (originating in North America or Europe) stayed in Hawaii for 10.47 days and spent \$117 per day. Total expenditures by the new tourists would then amount to \$211 million annually for five years. Since, on average, a dollar of visitor expenditures translates into \$0.60 of household income, the \$211 million of expenditures will yield approximately \$127 million of income annually over five years for Hawaii's households.

Third, private groups have boycotted several states and cities to protest against local laws and policies. There is, however, no evidence that cities with strong gay rights laws or strong civil rights laws, such as San Francisco, New York, and Seattle, have suffered reduced tourism flows.

Fourth, another possibility is that the higher percentage of gay tourists visiting Hawaii would lower the value of visiting Hawaii for some heterosexuals, who would then choose to visit other destinations. The extent to which this phenomenon, known as "tipping," would occur in Hawaii is difficult to gauge. However, one could argue that it is unlikely to persuade significant numbers of heterosexual tourists to choose other destinations. In 1992, there were 6,874,000 visitors to Hawaii. An additional 172,500 gay visitors would increase the annual flow of tourists by 2.5%. Suppose we assume that 5% of current visitors to Hawaii are gay, reflecting a possible higher propensity for travel among the 3% of the U.S. population which is gay. Then the total number of gay tourists would increase to approximately 7.5% of the new total. It seems unlikely that an increase in the proportion of gay tourists from 5% to 7.5% of the total would be sufficient to significantly lower the value of tourism to the other 92.5% of the visitors.

Heterosexual tourists are, however, likely to notice public weddings of same-sex couples, including those of resident gay couples from Hawaii. The impact of such public visibility on Hawaii's image as a resort destination and on tourism revenues is uncertain. Tourism could decrease if some tourists are uncomfortable with public same-sex weddings, or could increase if public same-sex weddings make Hawaii a more exotic, interesting tourist destination.

Data References for Mak/La Croix Testimony on Effects on Tourism

1. Assumptions that (a) 3% of the U.S. population is gay and (b) 15% of gay people will have a demand for marriage are taken from Jennifer Garuda Brown's 1995 *Southern California Law Review* article.
2. Data on Westbound visitor expenditures are from the *State of Hawaii Data Book*, 1993-94, p. 184. Data on length of stay are from *State of Hawaii Data Book*, 1993-94, p. 180. The relationship between income and expenditure is derived from *State of Hawaii Data Book*, 1993-94, p. 191.




University of Hawaii at Manoa

Department of Economics
Room 542 • Porteus Hall • 2424 Maile Way • Honolulu, Hawaii 96822
Phone (808) 956-8496 FAX (808) 956-4347

November 28, 1995

To: Thomas P. Gill
Chair, Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

Fm: Sumner La Croix 
Professor, Department of Economics, University of Hawaii

Re: Draft Report of the Commission (dated 11/22/95)

I am writing to you to correct the misrepresentation of my testimony in Chapter 5 (the Minority Report) of the Draft Report. Let me address a few specific issues.

1. The Minority Report states (p. 69) that "Dr. La Croix could not estimate whether the net effect on tourism dollars would be positive or negative." However, Professor James Mak and I submitted written testimony to the Commission ("Public Policy Issues: How Will Same Marriage Affect Hawaii's Tourism Industry?") in which we stated that the additional tourists traveling to Hawaii to enter into a same-sex marriage would generate "\$127 million of income annually over five years for Hawaii's households." The Minority Report distorts our views on this subject.
2. The Minority Report states (p. 65) that "[u]nless data show that most or all same-sex couples have greatly unequal income, Dr. Ghali, Professor Roth, and Dr. La Croix agree that there is no reason to assume a general tax benefit from marriage." My position is that there is a tax benefits from marriage if some same-sex couples have unequal incomes.
3. The Minority Report uses Dr. Ghali's testimony to attempt to refute my analysis of major benefits not extended to same-sex couples. However, Dr. Ghali's analysis is generally directed toward another question: he analyzes whether the extension of such benefits to same-sex couples would improve social welfare. These are two very different questions, and I have not addressed the second question. In many cases (p. 63), Dr. Ghali's criticism amounts only to a call for more research that would allow the major benefits denied to same-sex couples to be quantified more precisely.
4. In sum, my analysis indicates that there are major economic benefits that are extended to married opposite-sex couples that are not extended to same-sex couples. Moreover, Professor Mak and I both expect that the impact on tourism would be positive.

An Equal Opportunity/Affirmative Action Institution

Memorandum to Thomas P. Gill, Chairperson, dated November 28, 1995, from Sumner La Croix, Professor, Department of Economics, University of Hawaii, regarding Draft Report of the Commission.

**Testimony
Presented to
State of Hawaii
Commission on Sexual Orientation
and the Law**

**Regarding the Impact of Having
Same-Sex as Compared to Opposite-Sex Parents
on the Development of Children**

Robert J. Bidwell, MD

November 8, 1995

Excerpt from the Minutes of November 8, 1995, Testimony of Robert J. Bidwell, M.D., Pages T-3 through T-7.

Pediatrics, like many other professional disciplines, was late in addressing the issues of homosexuality, lesbian/gay parenting, and the impact of these on children, adolescents and families. Fortunately, my profession is making up for lost time and has begun a careful examination of these important subjects. A fairly extensive pediatric literature has developed on homosexuality and adolescence. The literature on gay and lesbian parenting is more sparse. In 1994, however, an excellent examination of the topic appeared in *Pediatrics in Review* (Gold, et al, 1994), one of the most respected journals in pediatrics; my testimony will attempt to summarize their review as well as provide information from more recent data appearing in journals identified through "MedLine" and "PsychLit" searches.

In September 1994, the article "Children of Gay or Lesbian Parents" by M.A. Gold, et al, appeared in *Pediatrics in Review*, an official publication of the American Academy of Pediatrics (Gold, et al, 1994). Among other issues relevant to pediatrics, it provided estimates of the prevalence of gay/lesbian parenting in the U.S. and a review of the literature on the development of children whose parents are gay or lesbian. They estimated that there are from 1 to 5 million lesbian mothers and 1 to 3 million gay fathers in the U.S., and that 6 to 14 million people have one or more gay or lesbian parents.

In reviewing the literature on the development of children of gay and lesbian parents Gold, et al, acknowledge the fact that the data is incomplete because many studies have had small numbers of subjects, non-random subject selection, narrow racial or socioeconomic representation and no long-term longitudinal follow-up. Nevertheless, they present the results of two recent large-scale reviews of the literature related to this topic which are summarized below. In 1992, C.J. Patterson reviewed 12 studies that overall looked at 300 children of gay and lesbian parents, all compared, in their respective studies, to equal numbers of children of heterosexual parents (Patterson, 1992). Taken as a whole, the reviewed studies provided the following findings:

1. There were no differences in the development of sexual orientation, gender identity or sexual role behavior between children of gay/lesbian parents and those of heterosexual parents.
2. Adolescent sexual orientation was similar in children from homosexual and heterosexual families (5-8% in both groups acknowledging homosexual attraction or behavior).
3. Both groups of children had equivalent rates of psychiatric disturbance and behavioral or emotional problems.
4. There were no statistically significant differences in personality characteristics, locus of control, moral maturity, or intelligence.
5. Children of lesbian mothers spent more time with their mothers' male friends and had more contact with their fathers than did children of single heterosexual mothers.

Excerpt from the Minutes of November 8, 1995, Testimony of Robert J. Bidwell, M.D., Pages T-3 through T-7.

6. Children growing up in gay and lesbian families were shown to be more tolerant of diversity and more open to discussion of sexuality issues and interpersonal relationships than children in heterosexual families.
7. Children of gay/lesbian parents are less likely to be victims of parental sexual or physical abuse than children of heterosexual parents.

Gold, et al, next looked at F.W. Bozett's review of the literature on gay fathers (Bozett, 1989). This literature has more often focused on parenting style than on child development. Taken as a whole these studies suggest that:

1. There is no evidence that gay or heterosexual fathers differ in problem-solving, providing recreation for children or in encouraging autonomy.
2. Paternal attitudes did differ: Gay fathers were less traditional, more nurturing, invested more in their paternal role and viewed their paternal role more positively than heterosexual fathers.

Finally, Gold, et al, note that studies have shown that children brought up in two-adult homes, regardless of the gender of the two adults, adjust better than those raised by single parents. Gold, et al, summarized their review of the issue of children of gay or lesbian parents by stating:

There are no data to suggest that children who have gay or lesbian parents are different in any aspects of psychological, social, and sexual development from children in heterosexual families. There has been fear that children raised in gay or lesbian households will grow up to be homosexual, develop improper sex-role behavior or sexual conflicts, and may be sexually abused. There has been concern that children raised by gay or lesbian parents will be stigmatized and have conflicts with their peer group, thus threatening their psychological health, self-esteem, and social relationship. These fears and concerns have not been substantiated by research.

I will briefly summarize the research reports identified by "MedLine" and PsychLit" that have appeared since 1993 which relate to the children of gay/lesbian parents. In 1993, O'Connell published a study of 11 young adults (aged 16 to 23 years) whose mothers were lesbian (O'Connell, 1993). These offspring expressed a perceived need for some secrecy as teenagers about maternal sexual orientation in order to preserve friendships and had unrealized fears of male devaluation and homosexuality that abated over time. They exhibited "profound loyalty" and protectiveness toward their mothers, openness to diversity and sensitivity to the effects of prejudice.

A second study by Flaks, et al, compared the 3 to 9 year old children of 15 lesbian couples born through donor insemination with 15 matched heterosexual-parent families (Flaks, et al, 1995). There was no significant difference between the two groups of children in cognitive functioning

and behavioral adjustment. There was no difference in the parents' relationship quality and parenting skills except that lesbian couples exhibited more parenting awareness skills than did heterosexual couples.

Finally, a British study by Tasker and Golombok (Tasker and Golombok, 1995), attempted a longitudinal study of teenagers and young adults from lesbian and heterosexual single-parent homes. Those raised by lesbian mothers functioned well both as children and as adults. For children of lesbian parents the teen years were more difficult, although "this did not appear to be attributable to any difficulty in family relationships within the home, but to concerns about presenting their family background to others."

In summary, while the data on gay/lesbian parenting is still incomplete there is much that is known. In examining the breadth of the professional literature there is no evidence to date that the physical, emotional, psychological or social health of the children of gay or lesbian parents is compromised by the sexual orientation of their parents. While there is some data to suggest that for some teenagers the adolescent years may be difficult as they attempt to avoid the stigma of having parents who are "different", there is no data to suggest that deep or lasting harm results. As one author suggests, "Pain does not mean damage". While no parent wants their child to experience pain, in my work as a pediatrician, I have seen pain, which is a fact of life, lead to increased maturity, strength, and sensitivity to the pain of others. This observation is supported in the literature on the experience of children of gay/lesbian parents.

Gay and lesbian parenting is a fact of life as well. Our Hawaiian Islands are home to thousands of gay and lesbian parents and their children. Marriage can only strengthen the relationship of two people who have committed themselves to each other. Research shows that children from two-parent families are at an advantage over children from single-parent homes, regardless of the sexual orientation of the parents. Societal recognition will strengthen these families and over time, reduce the stigma or embarrassment that may be felt by some children, especially as they enter adolescence, because they have families that may be "different" from others. I urge you to carefully review the articles that accompany my testimony, and hope that you come to this conclusion---that recognition of same-sex relationships will strengthen our community's gay and lesbian families and benefit their children.

REFERENCES

Bozett FW (1989)

Gay Fathers: A Review of the Literature.

J of Homosexuality 18: 137-162.

Flaks DK, Ficher I, Masterpasqua F, Joseph G (1993)

Lesbians Choosing Motherhood: A Comparative Study of Lesbian and Heterosexual Parents and Their Children. Special Issue: Sexual Orientation and Development.

Developmental Psychology 31:105-114.

Gold MA, Perrin EC, Futterman D, Friedman SB (1994)

Children of Gay or Lesbian Parents

Pediatrics in Review 15:354-358.

O'Connell A (1993)

Voices from the Heart: The Developmental Impact of a Mother's Lesbianism on Her Adolescent Children. Special Issue: Lesbians and Lesbian Families: Multiple Reflections.

Smith College Studies in Social Work 63:281-299.

Patterson CJ (1994)

Lesbian and Gay Families

Current Directions in Psychological Science 3:62-64.

Tasker F, Golombok S (1995)

Adults Raised as Children in Lesbian Families

Amer J Orthopsychiat 65:203-215.

Excerpt from the Minutes of November 8, 1995, Testimony of Robert J. Bidwell, M.D., Pages T-3 through T-7.

SPECTRUM INSTITUTE

A Non-Profit Corporation Promoting Respect For Human Diversity

November 30, 1995

Hon. Tom Gill,
Chairperson
Commission on Sexual
Orientation and the Law
Honolulu, Hawaii

Thomas F. Coleman
Executive Director

Re: Comment on Draft of Final Report

Dear Mr. Gill:

Today I received a copy of the Commission's report. I would like to commend you for your thoroughness and patience in studying these difficult issues.

I would like to make a correction to the majority report which, at several places, refers to me as Thomas P. Coleman or omits my middle initial. (p. C-2, p. 27 fn 99, p. 31 fn 113, p. 36 fn 123, p. 38 fn 128, p. 39 fn 129.) My correct name is Thomas F. Coleman. Thank you in advance for making this correction.

I would also like to make the following correction and comments regarding the minority report. The minority report states, at page 91, "Mr. Coleman stated that he is a homosexual." I'm not sure if the meeting was tape recorded, but if it was and if the tape is reviewed carefully, you will find that I never stated that I am a homosexual. It would be appropriate for that sentence in the minority report to be deleted since such a comment was never made by me at the hearing. If the author of the minority report refuses to delete this sentence, I believe that it would be the prerogative of the majority to delete it from the final report.

I would also like to comment on footnote 242 in the minority report. Had the minority done a proper search of available computer databases, they would have discovered that, during the past seven years, I was mentioned and quoted in more than 30 newspaper and magazine articles dealing with domestic partnership or discrimination on the basis of marital status and sexual orientation. Articles mentioning "Thomas F. Coleman" have appeared in the following publications (attached): Time Magazine, Los Angeles Times, New York Times, Los Angeles Daily Journal, Washington Post, Wall Street Journal, San Francisco Chronicle, Long Beach Press Telegram, Seattle Post-Intelligencer, McCall's, Orlando Sentinel, Los Angeles Daily News, and U.S. News and World Report. The minority's failure to discover any of these articles casts doubt on their research abilities.

Post Office Box 65766, Los Angeles, CA 90065 / (213) 258-8965 / FAX 258-8099

Letter from Thomas F. Coleman to Commission regarding comments to November 22, 1995 Draft Report, dated November 30, 1995.

SPECTRUM INSTITUTE

Tom Gill
November 30, 1995
Page 2

The failure of the minority to discover references to "Spectrum Institute" probably stems from the fact that the media has usually referred to the "Family Diversity Project," which is a project of Spectrum Institute, rather than referring specifically to the corporate name of "Spectrum Institute." I have enclosed a brochure about Spectrum Institute, which lists its two major projects, one of which deals with family diversity. I believe that this brochure was previously submitted to the Commission.

Also, so that the record will be clear regarding the activities of Spectrum Institute, I am enclosing letters from various organizations which we have assisted in the past few months. They include: American Association of Retired Persons, ACLU Foundation, Service Employees International Union, City of Atlanta, and the Los Angeles City Council.

Finally, the minority's insinuation that I have not written anything on the topics under study by the Commission is certainly misleading. I submitted many government reports to the Commission staff, including, I believe: Report of the Anti-Discrimination Task Force of the California Insurance Commissioner, Final Report of the Los Angeles City Attorney's Task Force on Marital Status Discrimination, Final Report of the Los Angeles City Task Force on Family Diversity, and excerpts from the final report of the Governor's Commission on Personal Privacy -- all of which I authored.

To counter the innuendos regarding the bona fides of Spectrum Institute, and to dispel the myth that I have not been quoted by the media as an expert in the field of marital status and sexual orientation discrimination, it would certainly be proper for the majority to make some appropriate comment in the Majority Response to the Minority Report, even if in a footnote.

Good luck in finalizing your work, and thank you for the opportunity to participate in this historic project.

Sincerely,



THOMAS F. COLEMAN

Princeton University Department of Politics
Corwin Hall
Princeton, NJ 08544-1012

TEL: (609) 258-6831
FAX: (609) 258-4772
E-MAIL: koppelma@princeton.edu

Andrew Koppelman
Assistant Professor

December 4, 1995

Hawaii Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
Fax: (808) 587-0681

Dear Commissioners,

Herewith are my comments on your November 22 draft report. As a general matter, its recommendations are eminently sensible and well-reasoned. These comments address a few details of the report that, in my opinion, can be improved. It also addresses a few egregious errors in the minority report.

On p. 29, n. 97, a good source to cite would be Samuel Marcossan, "The 'Special Rights' Canard in the Debate Over Lesbian and Gay Civil Rights," 9 Notre Dame J. L. Ethics & Pub. Pol'y 137 (1995).

On pp. 30-34, it would be helpful for purposes of educating the public if the report explained the way in which the Baehr v. Lewin court relied on the analogy with Loving v. Virginia. I have defended this analogy extensively in my own writing. See, e.g., my "Why Discrimination Against Lesbians and Gay Men is Sex Discrimination," 69 N.Y.U. L. Rev. 197 (1994).

On p. 32, n. 102, the obligatory citation would be to Charlotte Patterson, "Children of Lesbian and Gay Parents," Child Development 63:1025-42 (1992), cited on p. G-7 of your report, which is the most comprehensive review to date of the studies that have been done of children of lesbian and gay parents. Pp. 71-74 of the minority report ought to be answered here. The discussion of children there is sheer fantasy, consisting in claims about the inferior quality of parenting by lesbians and gays that are entirely unsupported, indeed refuted, by all the evidence we now have. This part of the minority report slanders many responsible, caring parents, evidently without bothering to find out whether there is any basis at all for its claims. (Patterson's survey is not cited or addressed, nor are any of the studies she cites.) It is reprehensible for public officials to make such cavalier, groundless, and damaging claims.

On p. 33 of the majority report and pp. 68-69 of the minority

Letter from Andrew Koppelman letter to Commission regarding comments to November 22, 1995
Draft Report, dated December 4, 1995.

report, Jennifer Gerarda Brown's important conclusions about the likely economic effects of recognizing same-sex marriage are rejected on the basis of testimony before the Commission, the content of which is left unspecified. All we are told is that two economists disagree with Brown. If you reject her arguments, you ought to say why. You seem persuaded by the "tipping" argument, but this is addressed well on pp. 806-810 of her article, which deserves an answer in the text of the report.

On p. 34 n. 11, you indicate that the summary of Hawaii polls reproduced on the last page of the draft, which somewhat prejudicially puts "same-sex 'marriage'" in scare quotes, is from an unknown source. I have a copy of the source in my possession. It is the August, 1994 issue of Michael Gabbard's newsletter, Stop Promoting Homosexuality Hawaii, p. 4.

On the weaknesses of the procreation-based argument against same-sex marriage, you may find helpful pp. 273-277 of my N.Y.U. Law Review article, cited above. In particular, the argument is inconsistent with Turner v. Safley, 482 U.S. 78 (1987), in which the U.S. Supreme Court held that prison inmates, some of whom are serving life sentences and so cannot procreate, have a right to marry.

On p. 38, the Commission briefly discusses the argument, presented on p. 89 of the minority report, that churches would be forced to marry same-sex couples even if their faith forbids them from sanctifying such unions. This is a silly argument that does not deserve extended discussion, but a couple of illustrations might help to show how silly it is. There are already marriages recognized by every state that some religions refuse to recognize. Many rabbis will not celebrate intermarriages between Jews and non-Jews. The Catholic church will not celebrate marriages in which one of the parties is divorced, and the former spouse is still living. The legal right of Jewish and Catholic clergy to discriminate in this way has never, so far as I am aware, been questioned by anyone.

Finally, the minority report's description, on pp. 83-84 of its report, of the process by which the American Psychological Association decided that homosexuality is not a pathology, blatantly misrepresents one of its sources, Ronald Bayer's book Homosexuality and American Psychiatry. Bayer's study is largely an account of how the views of such therapists as Charles Socarides, on whom the minority report relies heavily, became discredited as inconsistent with all the evidence. Bayer observes, on p. 34, that Socarides' arguments for treating homosexuality as a pathology are "sometimes opaque." It is astonishing that the minority cites his book as supportive of its views. It may be helpful to the Commission to have a summary of the relevant intellectual developments.

The history is basically as follows. The modern psychiatric proponents of the disease view have relied on the claim (disagreeing with Freud) that all human beings were constitutionally predisposed to heterosexuality and that only overwhelming environmental forces, specifically massive fears induced during childhood, could divert sexual object choice toward a same-sex object. These writers, principally Sandor Rado, Irving Bieber, and Socarides, all thought that this diversion is caused by severe early developmental disturbances. All therefore concluded that homosexuality must invariably be associated with severe personality disorders. (There were differences of opinion as to how early the trauma occurred, and therefore how profound the consequent disturbance was. These views are described in Bayer, Homosexuality and American Psychiatry, pp. 28-38.) The only homosexuals any of these doctors knew, of course, were their patients, who had come to them precisely because they were leading troubled lives. "Since it was assumed that all homosexuals suffered from a pathological condition there was no question about the methodological soundness of relying upon patients for a more general understanding of the disorder." Bayer, p. 41.

The reason why the disease theory has now been abandoned by most psychiatrists and psychologists is that this prediction has been demonstrated to be false, most importantly by Evelyn Hooker's studies, which found that psychologists judging projective test results of matched pairs of male homosexuals and heterosexuals could not distinguish the homosexuals from the heterosexuals, and categorized two-thirds of the members of both categories as of average adjustment or better. Evelyn Hooker, "The Adjustment of the Male Overt Homosexual," 21 J. Projective Techniques 18 (1957). Hooker's work is discussed in Bayer, Homosexuality and American Psychiatry, pp. 49-53. See also Sylvia A. Law, "Homosexuality and the Social Meaning of Gender," 1988 Wisc. L. Rev. 187, 212-14, and citations therein. The disease theory also misconstrued the nature of homosexual desire, which it held could not be the basis of enduring, loving relationships. Thus Socarides wrote that mutual love "cannot be achieved in any homosexual relationship on an enduring basis," because "there are multiple underlying factors which constantly threaten any ongoing homosexual relationship: destruction, mutual defeat, exploitation of the partner and the self, oral-sadistic incorporation, aggressive onslaughts, and attempts to alleviate anxiety -- all comprising a pseudo-resolution to the aggressive and libidinal conflicts that dominate and torment the individuals involved." Charles W. Socarides, "Homosexuality -- Basic Concepts and Psychodynamics," 10 Int'l J. Psychiatry 118, 119, 122 (1972). It has since been documented that many homosexual relationships are, except for the sex of the participants and the legal status of the union, indistinguishable from heterosexual marriages. A study of San Francisco bay area gays found that 29% of the men, and almost three-fourths of the women, were currently involved in a stable relationship. Alan Bell & Martin Weinberg,

Homosexualities (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1978), pp. 91, 97. Many of these couples foster the same intimacy, caring, and enduring commitment that are valued in the most successful heterosexual marriages. See Kath Weston, Families We Choose: Lesbians, Gays, Kinship (New York: Columbia University Press, 1991); Letitia Anne Peplau, "Research on Homosexual Couples: An Overview," 8 J. Homosexuality 3 (Winter 1982), and citations in both of these works.

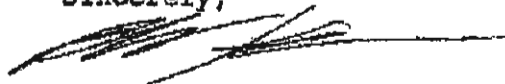
Notwithstanding this evidence, some psychiatrists continue to insist that homosexuality is a disease. Their reasons for thinking so, however, have become increasingly obscure. Consider the murky formulations of Socarides, the most prominent member of the faction of the psychiatric community that still holds the disease view.

Heterosexual object choice is outlined from birth by anatomy and then reinforced by cultural and environmental indoctrination. It is supported by universal human concepts of mating and the traditions of the family unit, together with the complementarity and contrast between the two sexes. Everything from birth to death is designed to perpetuate the male-female combination. This pattern is not only culturally ingrained, but anatomically outlined. The term "anatomically outlined" does not mean that it is instinctual to choose a person of the opposite sex. The human being is a biologically emergent entity derived from evolution, favoring survival.

Charles Socarides, "Homosexuality," in Silvano Arieti, ed., American Handbook of Psychiatry, 2nd. ed. (New York: Basic Books, 1974), v. 3, p. 291; quoted in Bayer, Homosexuality and American Psychiatry, pp. 34-35. The argument seems quite mystical, and it is hard to imagine any empirical evidence that could have any impact on this view. The Commission's conclusion that sectarian religious views are not an appropriate basis for public policymaking is entirely applicable here.

I hope these comments are helpful, and look forward to seeing the final report.

Sincerely,



Andrew Koppelman

DISCUSSION OF SOME BENEFITS WHICH MAY ACCRUE TO INDIVIDUALS
FROM EXTENDING MARITAL BENEFITS TO DOMESTIC PARTNERS

A Testimony Before the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

Mohab Ghali

Retired Professor of Economics, University of Hawaii

The Commission has heard testimonies by Professor Sumner La Croix and Mr. David Shimabukuro regarding the possible benefits to individuals which may be available should domestic partners be extended rights now available only to married couples. The purpose of my testimony is to clarify some of the points raised in those two testimonies and to point the need for specific information without which the value and the costs of the potential benefits cannot be evaluated. I will attempt as much as possible to indicate which areas are worth pursuing, and the data that would be required.

Underlying much of what follows is a concept on which all economists agree: in any redistributive economic policy corresponding to each benefit extended there is a cost of equal or greater magnitude. This is so because as long as we are dealing with distribution not production in an economic environment with resource constraints, benefit to an individual is a cost to another. Had there been free benefits, there would be no point of policy decisions. The cost will thus be at least equal to the benefit. I say at least because the implementation of the policy and the administration of the benefit transfer will require some resources which some may call bureaucratic cost, administrative costs, or deadweight loss, but by whatever name, they are additional costs.

These cost should not mean that redistributive policies are inherently bad. In some instances there are overarching social objectives which justify the additional costs. Realizing this places an added importance on the need for precise definitions and accurate measurements of the benefits, as we know the cost will be at least that much, and that this is the information which policy makers need if they are to properly discharge their responsibilities.

I will confine my remarks to the benefits discussed in those testimonies, however, I will be happy to provide further remarks which may help the Commission in its deliberations on any other potential benefits which may be brought before you.

1. Benefits from Marriage with a Small Expected Value

Economists and statisticians use a concept "expected value" to measure the value of a future benefit which an individual may or may not receive. The expected value of a benefit is the economic value of the benefit multiplied by the probability that the individual will actually get that benefit. Thus if there is very small probability, say 1 in a 1000 chance,

that I will take advantage of a particular benefit, say waiver of the nonresident tuition differential at the UH, and that differential is \$1,500, the expected value of that benefit to me is only \$1.50 ($\$1,500 \times .001$). If taking advantage of the benefit will occur in the future, say 5 years hence, economists apply a discount to the expected value of the benefit. For example, if the nonresident tuition waiver may be used five years hence, the \$1.50 needs to be discounted (say at 10% interest rate), yielding a present value of the 96 cents. Because, many of the benefits listed by Professor La Croix under this heading have very small probabilities of being used, as he correctly points out, the expected value of each benefit is small, and the sum of the discounted expected values of this group of benefits is likely to be small. While it is possible to collect data to measure the discounted expected values of these benefits, I do not believe the magnitude of the benefits is sufficient to justify the cost of the data acquisition.

2. One time only Benefits from Marriage.

One can ensure that assets are efficiently transmitted to beneficiaries at death by having a simple will, for which one can use the very inexpensive simple forms available in stationary stores. If one needs to establish a trust, it must be for other reasons, and those reasons apply to people regardless of their marital status. Durable powers of attorney do not require marital status, one need not be related to an individual to grant that individual a durable powers of attorney. The only case I can think of where marital status confers a benefit, is dying without a valid will. Under these conditions a spouse would be treated differently from a domestic partner. But the remedy is currently available and is very inexpensive: a simple will. I do not believe that data or measurement are warranted for this category of potential benefits.

3. Retirement Health Insurance Benefits:

Currently spouses are covered by the retiring spouse's medical insurance, a benefit which is not available to non-spouses. The value of the benefits to a "spouse" is calculated by Professor La Croix at \$1,464 for a medical insurance and \$533.20 for Medicare Part B policy. The total is \$1,997.20 per person annually. What I would like to point out is that the benefits to one person are costs to someone else, and that cost considerations must be introduced in the discussion. The Health Fund, or the private employer will face increased costs of almost \$2,000 per eligible person. It is crucial to collect data in order to calculate the estimated fiscal impact on the ERS and the Health Fund, for an informed decision on the potential cost of extending the coverage to non-married couples depends on the costs as well as the benefits. It is also important to evaluate whether a general increase in employee contributions will be required or will the additional cost be covered by State tax revenues. Data from the ERS on the average (say over 10 years) annual cost of spousal medical coverage, as well as an estimate of the number of domestic partners who are expected to benefit are needed. These data are indispensable to reaching an informed decision.

4. Retirement Pension Benefits:

Professor La Croix lists the three options offered to the retiree by ERS. However, he does not consider in his discussion Option 1, rather he concentrates his analysis on the other two options. All three options have the same expected value. Option 1: receiving a lump-sum payment is available to all retirees. Choosing that option, one can buy an annuity from a private sector insurance company and designate any beneficiary one chooses. If the rate of return in the private sector is higher than in the ERS, one can actually get a better income stream doing that.

Now regarding Options 2 and 3, the ERS uses the term "designated beneficiary" not spouse. As Mr. Shimabukuro pointed out in his testimony, a domestic partner, or anyone else, can be the designated as the beneficiary under these options, under the existing ERS definitions. Thus there are no additional benefits to be realized in the pension plan.

5. Health Insurance:

If it is true, as Professor La Croix states, that most of the couples who are domestic partners in Hawaii are working, and thus, each individual is covered by health insurance, there is no problem to be solved. It is possible that one of the domestic partners will not be working and thus will have no health coverage unless the other domestic partner purchases it.

For a number of years economists have studied the problem of the allocation of time within a family, including the division of labor between the spouses. Economists consider a spouse's decision to work at home rather than enter the labor force as an economic decision made by the family, hopefully rationally, realizing the implications regarding loss of income, benefits of not working, tax implications, as well as health coverage, social security and other taxes, and retirement benefits. Considering the costs of non-participation in the labor market and the economic value to the family of the non-market work at home, a spouse will work at home if the expected gain exceeds the costs, and that cost includes purchase of the additional health insurance coverage. True, providing health coverage for non-working spouses but not for non-working domestic partners makes the cost of staying home higher by \$1,251.48 for the domestic partner than the cost of staying home for the spouse. It is unlikely, however, that compared to the forgone income from employment that the \$1,251.48 is the determining factor in the choice of whether or not to work. Economists agree that government subsidies distort market prices and resource allocation, thus a subsidy to non-working spouses affects the efficiency of resource allocation. But economists also agree (in what is called theory of the second-best) that two wrongs do not make a right: balancing a subsidy to one group by a subsidy to another can increase the inefficiency in resource allocation.

Finally, if for the sake of equity, rather than efficiency in resource allocation, one is willing to subsidize the choice of a domestic partner to stay home rather than work, someone will

have to pay that extra \$1,251.48 so that the benefits can be extended. Again, the benefits to a group must be balanced against the cost of an identical magnitude (assuming no administrative costs) to another group. That balancing is a political decision. However, the politicians will need data on the possible magnitude of this subsidy, and the alternate sources for its financing if they are to make informed decisions. More data are needed on the number of domestic partners who do not participate in the labor market, and an analysis of the alternative ways of funding the coverage.

6. Major Tax Considerations:

The Federal tax code's differential treatment of married and single individuals applies, as Professor La Croix points out, both ways: it gives an advantage for married couples with highly unequal incomes and penalizes a married couple with equal incomes. It is not clear, however, that domestic partners will gain as a group if they get "married". Unless data show that most or all same-sex couples are of the unequal income category, there is no reason to assume a general benefit. Data on the distribution of incomes of domestic partners are needed for a conclusion to be reached regarding the potential impact of the Federal tax code. Legal analyses are needed to determine if the Federal tax filing status of domestic couples would change as a result of State action.

The advantage of deferring the transfer tax on estates valued at over \$600,000 can be accomplished by anyone through the creation of trusts. One does not even need to establish a trust to defer the payment of estate taxes when the first partner dies. If property (real estate and financial and personal assets) are all held by the partners as joint tenants, there will be no transfer at the death of one of the partners. After the death of the surviving partner, the tax liability occurs: but that is the same as would happen to a married couple. If one's choice is not to hold assets in joint tenancy, one can then establish trusts. That too holds for married couples.

7. Death Benefits:

Under the current ERS rules, as Mr. Shimabukuro testified, the benefits payable upon the death in-service of an employee are available only to the surviving spouse (until remarried) and the dependent children (under age 18) if the employee was under the noncontributory plan. If the member was under the contributory plan, the beneficiary, who can be a non-spouse would get the ordinary death benefits, and if the death was accidental, the beneficiary also gets the members accumulated contributions. The only benefit exclusive to spouses under the contributory plan is an additional pension.

Data on the number of cases of in-service death as a percent of the total active membership over the past five years would give a reasonable estimate of the probability of the death benefits. The average payment per case of in service death over the past five years would be a reasonable estimate of the benefit value. Both of these data should be

easily available from the ERS. The benefit value multiplied by the probability would yield the expected value of the death benefits. This figure, the expected value of death benefits to survivors of non-contributory members is needed to measure both the potential benefits and costs of any policy change.

Similarly, the expected value of the exclusive spouse pension under the contributory plan can be calculated to evaluate the potential benefit and cost of policy change.

8. Hawaiian Home Lands Lease

Professor La Croix list as the last of the major benefits the right of a surviving partner to maintain a lease on Hawaiian Home Lands parcel after the death of the Hawaiian partner who held the lease on the parcel. There is a cost to extending this benefit that must be evaluated. As long as there is a shortage of Hawaiian home sites, which may be evidenced by waiting lists, to allow the domestic partner to remain in the Hawaiian Home Lands property, thus saving \$4,812 annually in rent, means that an eligible Hawaiian family is denied that property, and is paying rent elsewhere. To the extent that the Hawaiian family on the waiting list pays a rent higher than the \$4,812 annually (as they are likely to have dependent children in the family), there is an inefficiency in the allocation of resources. Data on the excess demand for Hawaiian Home Lands parcels should be easily available.

To evaluate this potential benefit, one needs to know the frequency of domestic partnerships that occupy Hawaiian Home Lands properties at this time. An opinion survey of Hawaiian community attitude towards granting the rights to domestic partners of Hawaiians in preference to other Hawaiian families would be helpful, as it will ultimately be the Hawaiian Home Lands that will make the decision regarding the extension of this benefit to domestic partners.

Conclusion:

Data are needed only for the benefits discussed above under 3 and 5 (medical), and 7 (death while in service). Much of these data could be by analysis of the historical data of the ERS. A more significant effort would be needed to conduct the opinion survey needed under 8.

HAWAII, TOURISM AND SAME-SEX MARRIAGE

A Testimony Before the Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law

Moheb Ghali

Retired Professor of Economics, University of Hawaii

I. Introduction

In an article published recently¹ Professor Jennifer G. Brown sets out to prove that there are great financial rewards to the first state that legalizes same-sex marriages. In the third paragraph of the article she states that "The tourism revenue from same-sex marriages could exceed \$4 billion." The \$4 billion figure appears many times throughout the paper, and should, in Professor Brown's opinion, provide a compelling reason for Hawaii to consider the legalization of such marriages.

For Professor Brown's suggestion to be considered the public policy debate on the issue, one needs to examine its merits as a viable economic option. As we show below, the benefit estimated by Brown are groundless and her argument is without merit when viewed as an economic argument.

II. Methodology and the Underlying Model

We begin by discussing a methodological issue important to assessing the value of the estimates provided by Professor Brown. The argument developed in the paper is based on an *underlying economic model* implicit in the calculations of economic impacts she performs. The economic model Professor Brown uses is the most primitive Keynesian type where unemployment and excess capacity are caused solely by insufficiency of effective demand. The notion of the multiplier comes out of the Keynesian demand type model where the structure of the economy is depicted in very few (four or five) equations. Such a device is of not much value in policy discussions. First, the structure of the economy and the interactions between its various sectors are much more complex than can be depicted by such a model². Secondly, the production side of the economy is entirely ignored in such demand sided models. Also ignored in such models are the supply of factors of production and the changes in the supply over time through the regional

¹. This testimony is condensation of a more detailed analysis which is available from the author

mobility of capital and labor.³ All these elements and their interactions, as well as the dynamic structure of the economy do play significant roles in determining the response of economic variables such as personal income, employment and government revenues to a stimulus such as increased tourism. The use of a "multiplier" to calculate the impact of increased tourists expenditures is clearly improper.

It should be noted that, except in naive static models, the multiplier is not instantaneous; the successive rounds of expenditures occur over time. It is not, therefore proper to take the present value and simply multiply it by the "multiplier".

Nor is the impact of tourists' expenditures temporally invariant. The response of the economy to a stimulus of a given magnitude will vary from year to year depending on such factors as the rate of capacity utilization, the unemployment rate, the interest rate and the rate of inflation, among other factors, and these do vary over time.. The structure of the economy itself changes over time making impact predictions beyond a handful of years untenable. Yet Professor Brown uses "the multiplier", a single number which is constant over time, to estimate 20 year effects.

These complexities do not mean that nothing can be done to estimate the impact of increased tourism. Much can and has been done, and specifically for Hawaii. A realistic model which incorporates the dynamic features and the varied interactions and feedbacks in the economy can be constructed and its coefficients estimated (the coefficients need to be re-estimated periodically to capture any structural changes). The model can then be used to simulate the response of the various economic variables to any stimulus or combination of stimuli. A study of this type examining the impact of tourism growth in Hawaii is available, and while it is dated, the methodology is clear and the parameter estimates can be easily updated.⁴

These remarks on the "multiplier" used by Professor Brown to generate the economic impact of the initial tourists' spending apply equally to the use of the other "multipliers" to generate the increase in household wealth, in government revenues⁵ and in jobs listed in Table 5⁶.

Finally, the employment multiplier, an extension of the income multiplier, which converts the additional income into additional "jobs" is not a very useful concept. Even if

one regarded labor as homogeneous, and in reality this assumption is false, the impact of a given expenditure increase on employment will depend, as we pointed out above, on a number of variables such as capacity utilization, the extent of unemployment, the state of technology, the wage rate, not to mention the supply of labor and the factors which influence it.

III. The Residency Requirement

Turning from methodology to one of the assumptions made by Professor Brown, we find that the same-sex couple would travel to the first state that legalizes same-sex marriage and spend 10 days, which Professor Brown recommends that the state imposes as a residency requirement. The possible negative impact of a 10 day residency requirement is dismissed in a cavalier manner in a footnote. It is clear that Professor Brown either underestimates or is unaware of the number of Japanese citizens who visit Hawaii to get married. The effect of imposing a 10 day residency requirement may be losing all of that market. The demand of these tourists is certainly elastic as there are other alternative destinations. Any serious consideration of a residency requirement should closely investigate the potential impact on that market.

IV. Migration As A Possible Outcome

Will the married couple return to their home state? Professor Brown asserts, with great confidence but with no evidence, that "...almost all of the couples who come to the state to wed will return to their home states. Although the legal change may induce some gay and lesbian couples to move permanently to the first-mover state in search of a gay-friendly place, it is likely that couples will take up residence in the first-mover state only if they had employment opportunities there."⁷ This is an assertion about an empirical issue that cannot, because of its potential impact, be taken at face value, rather it deserves serious research. Statements made by Professor Brown elsewhere in the paper in conjunction with a widely accepted economic proposition lead us to the opposite conclusion. The well known economic proposition is due to Professor Charles Tiebout, states that "People vote with their feet." If the freedom of movement is unrestricted, people will select to live in the communities and jurisdictions which best reflect their

preferences. If there is only one state that is "a gay-friendly place" one would expect migration by same-sex couples to that state.

Same-sex couples getting married certainly would have a very strong incentive to move to the first-mover state, as it, by definition, grants them all the rights and benefits of a married couple. These rights need not be recognized upon return to the home state. Many states have a "marriage evasion provision" which invalidates a marriage solemnized in another state if the couple were married in that state specifically to evade the laws of their home state. Confronted with the numerous benefits the same-sex couple are entitled to under the laws of Hawaii and the almost certainty that their home state will neither recognize their marriage nor grant them the rights and benefits, same-sex couples voting with their feet is the likely outcome given their mobility.

Should migration of same-sex couples to Hawaii occur, what would be the impact? According to Professor Brown estimation there will be 140,250 marriages in each of the first five years and 25,500 marriages per year thereafter. If we assume that only one fourth of the couples who get married will choose to migrate to Hawaii, certainly not an unreasonable assumption in view of the expected benefits, we can expect 35,000 couples or 70,000 individuals to be added to Hawaii's population in each of the first five years, and 12,570 each year thereafter. The impact on housing, infrastructure such as utilities and roads, labor markets and government services can be quite large.

V. The Four Billion Dollars Question

Returning to the \$4 billion: is it true that "Four billion dollars rest on the table, waiting for one of the players to seize the prize." ⁹ At this point we need to recall our initial discussion of the underlying economic model. The model assumes the existence of unemployment and excess capacity for the increased demand to generate increased real income and employment, otherwise only inflation, or as happened in the 1980's "stagflation" would result. It is therefore crucial to consider whether the \$4 billion represents an increase in real income, that is output, and whether the employment increases predicted by Professor Brown will occur.

First, it is necessary to keep in mind that the \$4 billion is the present value of a stream of income spread over 20 years. As such, the \$4 billion calculation requires that

the conditions of "Keynesian type deficiency in effective demand" persist over that 20 year period. Professor Brown cites evidence of excess capacity in hotels (a decline of 2% in occupancy rates in 1993, although she also cites an increase in room rates of 3% for the past three years), and a corresponding decline in luxury hotel values as evidence of deficiency in demand. She gives the sluggishness of the Japanese and the United States economies, and the attraction of other travel destinations as the reasons for the excess capacity⁹. Neither of these are expected to last for twenty years. Even if they did, the market adjustment to asset prices will after a period of time clear the excess capacity. It is very likely that the asset market adjustment period is considerably less than 20 years.

Secondly, even if the excess capacity in hotel rooms were to persist (and I do not believe it will), hotel rooms are not the only input in the production of tourists services. No evidence is given by Professor Brown of excess supply of labor in the services sector, nor that if such surplus currently exists will persist for 20 years. Infrastructure is also an input in the production of tourist services. There is strong evidence that the current stock of capital in infrastructure, such as roads, is fully utilized. Had hotel rooms been the only input required in the production of tourist services, or had the various inputs been fully substitutable, Professor Brown's argument would be viable if one can document the persistence of excess capacity for twenty years into the future. As it is, the limitations on the supply of any one or a group, of the inputs needed to produce tourists services during any portion of the 20 years makes the calculations of income and employment increases on the basis of a Keynesian model irrelevant.

VI. Conclusions

Where does this leave the \$4 billion? We did not discuss Professor Brown's assumptions regarding the number of gay men and lesbians in the United states, regarding the percentage of those who would choose to travel to Hawaii for marriage. Nor did we discuss the assumption regarding the \$6,000 expenditures per wedding¹⁰¹¹. We did not discuss those assumptions because if the underlying model used to generate the results is not valid, assumptions about initial expenditures are irrelevant, and the simple calculations provided are groundless. Professor Brown has chosen to present her argument as an economic proposition. We treated it as such and found it has no merit.

¹ Jennifer Gerarda Brown, "Competitive Federalism And the Legislative Incentives to Recognize Same-Sex Marriage," *Southern California Law Review*, Vol. 68, No. 4, (1995), pp. 745-839.

² See for example Moheb Ghali and Bertrand Renaud, *The Structure and Dynamic Properties of a Regional Economy*, Lexington Books, D.C. Heath and Company, Lexington, Toronto, London, 1975.

³ For the role of supply in regional growth see Moheb Ghali, M. Aktyama and J. Fujitwara, "Models of Regional Growth, An Empirical Evaluation," *Regional Science and Urban Economics*, 11(1981) pp. 175-190, North Holland. For the effects of factor mobility on regional growth see Moheb Ghali, M. Aktyama, and J. Fujitwara, "Factor Mobility and Regional Growth," *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, LX, No., (1978), pp. 78-84, Harvard University.

⁴ See Moheb Ghali, ed., *Tourism and Regional Growth*, Studies in Applied Regional Science, Vol. 11, Martinus Nijhoff Social Sciences Division, Leiden, 1977.

⁵ Furthermore, because the naive nature of the model underlying the calculations it is not clear whether some of these items are additive. Is the increase in government tax revenue a part of the increased income or is it in addition? That is, is the increase in income increase in personal income, gross output or disposable income. Is the increase in household wealth in addition to the increase in income? By what mechanism is this wealth created: appreciation of property? savings? or is it the present value of the stream of incomes to the households?

⁶ Note that the figure Brown uses for "the multiplier" is based on a 1983 study using 1970-1980 data. Although the footnote to the table from which the figure is derived (Table 211 State of Hawaii Data Book) states that the figures have been revised, no reference or documentation for the revisions are provided.

⁷ Brown, p.815.

⁸ Brown, p.836.

⁹ Brown also cites the potential military base closings as a future possible negative impact. Most military personnel stationed in Hawaii live on the base or in private residential areas. Many shop in the military exchange stores. Those who are visitors are likely to stay in the Hale Koa, a military hotel in a prime Waikiki location and with very low room prices.

¹⁰ Professor Brown is willing to entertain the possibility that: "If the \$6,000 assumption seems inflated, the impact of an even more conservative assumption can be easily calculated. Assuming that same-sex weddings would generate only one-half as much tourism revenue (\$3,000 per wedding) simply halves the impact on the state economy: Legalizing same-sex marriage would still generate two billion dollars in tourism...."

¹¹ Brown, p.776. A glaring example of careless calculations producing meaningless numbers is given in her Table 6. The revenues and wealth and jobs calculated using Hawaii's tourist expenditures, length of stay, "multiplier" "government revenue multiplier, and employment multiplier are assumed to hold for states as diverse as Nevada, Vermont and California.

DIANE SUTTON
PO BOX 354
PAHOA, HAWAII 96778
(808) 985-8854
FAX: (808) 965-6654

November 7, 1995

Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
State of Hawaii

RE: Testimony for Wednesday, November 8, 1995

Members of the Commission:

I must begin with a formal complaint regarding the distance I traveled in order to attend the hearing, and the expense involved. We on the Neighbor Islands have not been given equal access to, nor equal voice in, these hearings which could ultimately affect us.

I have come from Pahoa on the Big Island. I am the mother of three and the grandmother of two, and have lived on the Big Island for ten years. Last year I served on the Pahoa High and Intermediate School SCBM as a representative, and will address you today regarding an issue in Pahoa which is germane to sexual orientation-based public policy and relevant to the commission.

In December 1993 Tom Aitken, seventh and eighth grade counselor at Pahoa School, wrote in *Island Lifestyles*, a local monthly magazine for the homosexual community, "I am a DOE counselor. I have organized a Project 10... in my school." "Project 10" is an advocacy and promotional tool for "gay" counselors in our schools to draw students into a homosexual social and political identity without their parents' involvement, knowledge or consent.

Project 10 was brought to remote Pahoa through the "back door," unbeknown to parents, community and district and state school administrators. At the time of Mr. Aitken's *Island Lifestyles* letter neither the parents, the community, the Hawaii State Board of Education nor the Department of Education were aware of the program's existence. Parents learned later that Pahoa Project 10 had been implemented a full year earlier by unilateral approval from the school principal as a suicide prevention program.

The philosophy of Project 10 as stated in its curriculum is based on the belief that homosexual thoughts, feelings, fantasies and behavior make one a homosexual, and that if an individual is a homosexual, he is "gay" politically and socially. It characterizes the Project 10 counselor, preferably a homosexual, as non-directive in his guidance. It addresses the problems of suicide, alcohol, drug abuse, and school drop out with the need to "reinforce" the student's "gay" identity.

The project 10 package included:

- ▶ Developmental services which support "gay affirmative goals" (Project 10 Handbook) mandating that homosexuality be presented as equally desirable with heterosexuality irrespective of parents' and students' beliefs.
- ▶ A "coming out of the closet" process, creating an us vs. them mentality facilitated by a "gay" school counselor and initially confidential from parents.
- ▶ Referral of students without parental knowledge to "gay" community groups whose sexual standards are permissive.

Excerpt from the Minutes of November 8, 1995, Testimony of Diane Sutton, Pages T-86 and T-87.

Parental and community disapproval of the Project 10 program in Pahoa last year resulted in its suspension and deference to School-Community Based Management. As SCBM representative I am often asked questions on the program's status, and my answer is that Project 10 is dormant, not dead.

How can it be, people ask, after two hearings documenting parental and community opposition to Project 10, that there is risk of reimplementation? Gay activists' tenacious efforts to resuscitate it combined with administrators' obfuscation and hesitancy to challenge it could result in its reimplementation regardless of public sentiment.

On October 11 this year Mr. Aitken celebrated "gay coming out day" by placing one of these pink triangles in each teacher's box at Pahoa School. It reads, "I will educate myself on the diversity of sexualities, in order to better understand differences and similarities among straights, lesbians, bisexuals, gays, transgenders, transexuals, crossdressers, and drag queens. I will not tolerate put downs based on sexuality (fag, lezie, etc.) and will pursue infractions with the same zeal as racist slurs." At least one teacher displayed it on the classroom wall.

Pahoa Project 10's link to your task of examining public policy effects of extending marriage benefits to same-sex couples in Hawaii could be summarized as the domino effect. We would be remiss to look the other way and deny that the concern I've presented to you has bearing on your work here today.

On the subject of teen suicide, nationally known expert Dr. Charles Socarides, clinical professor of psychiatry at Albert Einstein College of Medicine who has treated more than a thousand clients involved in homosexuality wrote that suicides of "homosexual youth" are not the result of society's hostile environment, as the world is more accepting of homosexuals than it ever was.

He states, "Kids can't come to terms with themselves. They can't stop this unnatural behavior. They wish someone would help them, and they despair of this. They know it is against the biological realities of life."

In a letter printed in the Honolulu Advertiser on August 10, 1994, Mr. Floyd Shaw wrote, "I have been in the gay community for over 35 years . . . let us clarify this suicide matter. I have had two of my best friends (brothers) kill themselves because they were gay. They did not commit suicide because they were not accepted - we all loved them. They killed themselves, as others may do, because they did not want to be gay and felt they had no alternative. Of course they do!"

I argue on the civil grounds that parents are mandated by state law to send their children to public school. Legal sanctioning of same-sex marriage would most certainly result in endorsement of school programs which without parental involvement have the purpose or effect of encouraging or supporting homosexuality as a positive lifestyle alternative, programs which our community is already on record as not supporting.

Respectfully,

Diane Sutton

DIANE SUTTON
PO Box 354
PAHOA, HAWAII 96776
(808) 966-6654
FAX: (808) 966-6654

November 9, 1995

Chairman and All Commissioners,
Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law
State of Hawaii

Dear Chairman Gill,

RE: Discriminatory and inappropriate treatment by commissioners during the presentation of my testimony at the November 8, 1995 meeting

One purpose of Hawaii State Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law as stated includes discussion of "substantial public policy reasons to extend or not to extend (major legal and economic benefits extended to married opposite-sex couples) . . . to same-sex couples," which, as an invited guest, I flew from the Big Island on November 8 to address.

During my testimony (approximately seven minutes long) I was interrupted at least three times by a commissioner, and at one point called a liar. These repeated and hostile interruptions resulted in my unintended omission of one entire paragraph of spoken testimony, having the outcome of effectively silencing me and obstructing my speech.

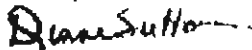
Rude interruptions and verbal assaults from the commission as I and others were attempting to speak rendered it clear that the commission is stacked with individuals who have already made up their minds and are committed to promotion of a pro-homosexual rights political agenda.

When at one point in my testimony I was literally stopped from speaking due to harassment by Commissioner Margan Britt, you stated in an attempt to restore order that there is a wide range of opinions and convictions on the subject.

However, my treatment, and behavior by a large majority of the commissioners toward other speakers who followed me that day, revealed that the subject is really not open to consideration. In a supposedly free environment I found the one-sided and unbalanced promotion of a single viewpoint and ridicule to those not in agreement extremely disturbing.

Responsible individuals with balancing views should have been appointed to this important commission to ensure proper balance and adherence to guidelines. Incidents like the above described clearly show a breakdown in the character and legitimacy of this commission and discredit its work.

Sincerely,



Diane Sutton

cc: All Commission on Sexual Orientation and the Law Members
Governor Ben Cayetano
Representative Joseph M. Souki, Speaker of the House of Representatives, State of Hawaii
Senator Norman Mizuguchi, President of the Senate, State of Hawaii

Letter to Commission from Diane Sutton, dated November 9, 1995.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ABC Television
1995 **"Same-Sex Marriage."** *Nightline*. Aired on KITV-4, Sep 25, 30 minutes.
- Aeschliman, M.D.
1987 **"Sexuality & Sanity. A Review of Men and Marriage by George Gilder."** *National Review*. Feb 27:52.
- Alberta Federation of Women United for Families and Lethbridge Family Watch
1994 **"In Defence of Families."** Prepared for Alberta Human Rights Commission, February 1994.
- Alexander, Ron
1978 **"In Key West, the Latest 'Invaders Have Set Off a Backlash'"** *The New York Times*. Apr 7:10.
- American Baptists Concerned
No date **"What Does The Bible Say About Homosexuality?"** Pamphlet, no publication details.
- American Civil Liberties Union
No date **"Legislative Briefing Series: Domestic Partnership."** ACLU, Public Education Dept., 132 W. 43rd St., NYC, NY 10036, 14 pgs.
- Arkes, Hadley
1993 **"The Closet Straight. When Andrew Sullivan pleads for gay marriage, has he thought about what marriage is?"** *National Review*. July:43.
- Averill, Sue
1993 **"Desperately Seeking Status: Same-Sex Couples Battle for Employment-linked Benefits."** *Akron Law Review*. 27:253.
- Ayres, Jr., B. Drummond
1977 **"Nights are Long and Liquid at Key West."** *The New York Times*. Jan 24:12.

- Badgett, M.V. Lee
1994a "Influence of Family-Related Institutions on Lesbian and Gay Couples' Decision-making or Lesbian and Gay Campus Organizing for Domestic Partner Benefits." Paper for American Political Science Association.
- 1994b "The Wage Effects of Sexual Orientation Discrimination." *Mss. Sep.*
- Baehr v. Lewin*
1992-1993 Opening Brief; Answering Brief; Reply Brief; *Amicus* Brief from the American Civil Liberties Union; *Amicus* Brief from Lambda Legal Defense and Education Fund; *Amicus* Brief from the Rutherford Foundation; Supreme Court Opinion (852 P.2d 44, 74 Haw. 530 (1983)); Appellees Motion for Reconsideration & Clarification; Order on Motion for Reconsideration
- 1995 (Further *Baehr* proceedings in the Circuit Court) Defendant's Motion for Stay ... of Trial....; Order ... Granting Stay of Trial....; etc.
- Balian, Habib
1995 "Til Death Do Us Part: Granting Full Faith and Credit to Marital Status." *Southern California Law Review* 68:363.
- Bauer, Gary L.
No date "Homosexuality is Not a Civil Right." *In Focus*. Family Research Council.
- Bawer, Bruce
1993 *A Place at the Table: The Gay Individual in American Society*. New York: Touchstone/Simon & Schuster.
- Beattie, John
1991 "Prohibiting Marital Status Discrimination: A Proposal for the Protection of Unmarried Couples." *Hastings Law Journal*. 42:1415.
- Berkman, Harvey
1995 "The Borderless World of Marine Rothblatt." *National Law Journal*, June 12:1.

- Bernstein, Richard
1994 "When One Person's Civil Rights Are Another's Moral Outrage." *New York Times*. Oct 16:6E.
- Blumenfeld, Warren (ed.)
1992 *Homophobia: How We All Pay the Price*. Boston: Beacon Press.
- Boswell, John
1980 *Christianity, Social Tolerance, and Homosexuality*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- 1989 "Jews, Bicycle Riders, and Gay People: The Determination of Social Consensus and Its Impact on Minorities." *Yale Journal of Law & Humanities*. 1:205.
- 1994 *Same-Sex Unions in Premodern Europe*, New York: Villard Books.
- Bowman, Craig and Cornish, Blake
"A More Perfect Union: A Legal and Social Analysis of Domestic Partnership Ordinances." *Columbia Law Review*. 92:5:1164.
- Broder, David
No date "Beware the unattached male." *The Honolulu Advertiser*.
- Brown, Jennifer Gerada
1995 "Competitive Federalism and the Legislative Incentives to Recognize Same-Sex Marriage." *Southern California Law Review*. 68:4:744.
- Brownstein, Amy
1994 "Why Same-Sex Spouses Should be Granted Preferential Immigration Status: Reevaluating *Adams v. Howerton*." *Loyola L.A. International & Comparative Law Journal*. 16:763.
- Burd, Stephen
1993 "New Policy of Naming Scientists Who Are Found Guilty of Fraud Renews Debate on Federal Role." *The Chronicle of Higher Education*. June 30:A24.
- Burlingame, Burl
1994 "Talk about a boon to Hawaii tourism." *My Turn, Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 19.

- Burris, Jerry
1994 **"Most don't support same-sex marriage."** *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 25.
- Burtoft, Larry, Ph.D.
1995 **"The Social Significance of Homosexuality Questions and Answers"** (also distributed as **Setting the Record Straight**), distributed by Focus on the Family, 8605 Explorer Drive, Colorado Springs, CO 80920, (719) 531-34300.
- Button, James; Rienzo, Barbara; and Wald, Kenneth
1994 **"The Politics of Gay Rights in American Communities."** Paper for American Political Science Association.
- Cahil, Lisa Sowle
1982 **"Sexuality."** *America*. Jan 9:12.
- Cain, Patricia
1993 **"Litigating for Lesbian and Gay Rights: A Legal History."** *Virginia Law Review*. 79:7:1551.
- Cameron, Paul
1985 **"Homosexual Molestation of Children/Sexual Interaction of Teacher and Pupil."** *Psychological Reports*. 57:1227.
- Cameron, Paul
1991 **"What Causes Homosexual Desire and Can It Be Changed?"** Paper prepared for Family Research Institute, Inc., P. O. Box 2091, Washington, D.C. 20013, (703) 690-8536.
- Cameron, Paul and Cameron, Kirk
No date **"Homosexual Parents."** Paper prepared for Family Research Institute, Inc., P.O. Box 2091, Washington, D.C. 20013, (703) 690-8536.
- Cameron, Paul and Cameron, Kirk
No date **"The Prevalence of Homosexuality."** Paper prepared for Family Research Institute, Inc., P.O. Box 2091, Washington, D.C. 20013, (703) 690-8536.

- Cameron, Paul; Proctor, Kay; Coburn, Jr. William; and Forde, Nels
1985 "Sexual Orientation and Sexually Transmitted Disease." *The Nebraska Medical Journal*. 70:8:292.
- Cameron, Paul; Cameron, Kirk; and Kay Proctor
1989 "Effect of Homosexuality on Public Health and Social Order." *Psychological Reports*. 64:1167.
- Cameron, Paul; Playfair, William L.; and Wellum, Stephen
No date "The Homosexual Lifespan." Paper prepared for Family Research Institute, Inc., P.O. Box 2091, Washington, D.C. 20013, (703) 690-8536.
- Case, Mary Ann
1993 "Couples and Coupling in the Public Sphere: A Comment on the Legal History of the Litigating for Lesbian and Gay Rights." *Virginia Law Review*. 79:1643.
- Chapman, Stephen
1994 "Gay Moms and Gay Marriage: Can We Find a Better Way?" *Chicago Tribune*. Dec 1.
- Chase, Adam
1995 "Tax Planning for Same-Sex Couples." *Denver University Law Review*. 72:359.
- Chollar, Susan
1993 "Happy Families." *American Health*. July/August:52.
- Closen, Michael, and Helse Carol
1992 "HIV-AIDS and the Non-Traditional Family: The Argument for State and Federal Judicial Recognition of Danish Same-Sex Marriages." *Nova Law Review*. 6:2:809.
- Cobb, Clifford, Ted Halstead and Jonathan Rowe
1995 "If the GDP is Up, Why is America Down?" *The Atlantic Monthly*. Oct:59.
- Coleman, Thomas F.
1982 "Report of the Commission on Personal Privacy: Excerpts on Sexual Orientation Discrimination." State of California, Dec (excluding appendices, endnotes, and index).

- Coleman, Thomas F.
1988 **"Strengthening Families: A Model for Community Action; Final Report of the Task Force on Family Diversity-City of Los Angeles."** Spectrum Institute, Family Diversity Project, P.O. Box 65756, Los Angeles, CA 90065. May 19.
- Coleman, Thomas F.
1990 **"Unmarried Adults: A New Majority Seeks Consumer Protection."** Consumer Task Force on Marital Status Discrimination, Office of the City Attorney, Los Angeles, CA. Mar 29.
- Coleman, Thomas F.
1990 **"Official Registration of Families with the Secretary of State: A Report on Legal, Economic, and Psychological Implications."** Spectrum Institute, Family Diversity Project, P.O. Box 65756, Los Angeles, CA 90065. Dec, revised May 1991.
- Coleman, Thomas F.
1993 **"A Call to End Unfair Insurance Discrimination Against Unmarried Consumers: Report of the Anti-Discrimination Task Force of the California Insurance Commissioner."** State of California, July 28.
- Colson, Chuck
1993 **"It's Perfectly Queer. Homosexuals on Campus."** *Breakpoint*. Prison Fellowship, Sep., No. 30917.
- Committee on Lesbian and Gay Concerns, American Psychological Association
1993 **"American Psychological Association Policy Statements on Lesbian and Gay Issues."** Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.
- Committee on Women in Psychology and Committee on Lesbian and Gay Concerns,
American Psychological Association.
1991 **"Lesbian Parents and Their Children, A Resource Paper for Psychologists."** Washington, D.C.: American Psychological Association.
- Courson, Marty
1994 **"Baehr v. Lewin: Hawaii Takes a Tentative Step to Legalize Same-Sex Marriage."** *Golden Gate Law Review*. Spring:24:1:41.

- Cox, Barbara
1994 "Same-Sex Marriage and Choice of Law: If We Marry in Hawaii, Are We Still Married When We Return Home?" *Wisconsin Law Review*. 1944:1033.
- Cramer, Loralyn
1994 "Same Sex Marriage." *Hawaii Bar Journal*. Oct:7.
- Curry, Hayden; Dennis Clifford and Robin Leonard
1993 *A Legal Guide for Lesbian and Gay Couples*. Berkely: Nolo Press, , 7th Ed.
- Dalton, Harlon
1991 "Reflections on the Lesbian and Gay Marriage Debate." *Law & Sexuality*. 1:1.
- Damslet, Otis
1992 "Same-sex Marriage." *New York Law School Journal of Human Rights*. Spring:555.
- Decter, Midge
1980 "The Boys on the Beach." *Commentary*. 70:3:35.
- D'Emilio, John; and Freedman, Estelle
1988 *Intimate Matters: A History of Sexuality in America*.
- Derby, Diane
1994 "Vt. To Offer Benefits To Domestic Partners." *The Sunday Times Argus*. June:1.
- Doll, Lynda S. et al.
1992 "Self-reported Childhood and Adolescent Sexual Abuse Among Adult Homosexual and Bisexual Men." *Child Abuse & Neglect*. 16:855.
- Drummond, Tammerlin
1995 "Not in Kansas Anymore." *Time*. Sep 25:54.
- Duclos, Nitya
1991 "Same Complicating Thoughts on Same-Sex Marriage." *Law & Sexuality*. 1:31.

- Dunford, Bruce
1994a "Gay marriage ban gets boost." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 3.
- 1994b "Graulty has another option on same-sex bill." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 7.
- 1994c "Solomon sees Senate OK on same-sex bill." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 8:A8.
- Dunlap, David
1995 "Some States Trying to Stop Gay Marriages Before They Start." *The New York Times*. Mar 15:A18.
- Dunlap, Mary
1991 "The Lesbian and Gay Marriage Debate: A Microcosm of Our Hopes and Troubles in the Nineties." *Law & Sexuality*. 1:63.
- Dunlop, David
1995a "Isle gay marriage debate spurs other states to act." *New York Times*. Reprinted in *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Mar 15:A-1.
- 1995b "Court upholds anti-homosexual ruling." *New York Times*. May 14.
- Dunn, Sandra
1995 "Same Sex Marriage." *Hawaii Bar Journal*. Feb:48.
- Eblin, Robert L.
1990 "Note--Domestic Partnership Recognition in the Workplace: Equitable Employee Benefits for Gay Couples (and Others)." *Ohio State Law Journal*. 51:1067.
- Editors
1994a "Same-sex marriage." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 2.
- 1994b "State should drop ban on same-sex marriage." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 4.
- 1994c "Same sex unions." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 6.
- 1994d "Same-sex marriage suit put on hold." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 10.
- 1994e "Same-sex marriage." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 17.

- 1994f "Same-sex marriage." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 21.
- 1994g "Same-sex unions." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 1.
- 1994h "Same-sex marriage." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 4.
- 1994i "Same-sex unions." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 26.
- 1994j "Same-sex marriage ban won't settle issue." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 27, 1994.
- 1994k "Benefits for Domestic Partners Were Income." *Tax Week*. CCH Incorporated, 77:33:3.
- 1995a "Same-sex panel, back to the drawing board." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Jan 10:A-8.
- 1995b "Same-sex marriage case role denied to Mormons, the courts." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Mar 29:A-2.
- 1995c "Same-sex marriage Commission's reasonable plan." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Nov 19.
- 1995d "Same-sex marriages." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*, Nov 24.

Elmer, Michael and Lund Larsen, Marianne

- 1990 "Explanatory article on the legal consequences etc., of the Danish Law on Registered Partnership." Translated from *Jursten*. No. 3.

Eskridge, William N.

- 1993 "A History of Same-Sex Marriage." *Virginia Law Review*. 79:7:1419.

Evans et al. v. Romer, Case No. 92CV 7223, District Court, City and County of Denver County, Colorado.

Affidavit of Charles W. Socarides, M.D.

Rebuttal Affidavit of Charles W. Socarides, M.D.

Farney, Dennis

- 1994 "Gay Rights Confront Determined Resistance From Some Moderates." *Wall Street Journal*. Oct:A1.

- Finnis, John M.
1994a "Law, Morality, and 'Sexual Orientation'." *Notre Dame Law Review*. 69:5:1049.
- 1994b "'Shameless Acts' in Colorado: Abuse of Scholarship in Constitutional Cases." *Academic Questions*. 7:4:10.
- Fleras, Jomar
1993 "Reclaiming Our Historical Rights: Gays and Lesbians in the Philippines." In Hendriks, Aart; Tielman, Rob, and van der Veen, Evert (eds.) on the International Gay and Lesbian Association (ILGA). *The Third Pink Book: A Global View of Lesbian and Gay Liberation and Oppression*. Buffalo, NY: Prometheus Books.
- Foley, Daniel R.
1995 "Case began with denial of licenses." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Nov 26:B-3.
- 1995 "Gay Marriage a revenue base." *Island Voices, The Honolulu Advertiser*. Aug 10:A-10.
- Freiberg, Peter
1995a "Gays Win in South Dakota, Lose in Utah." *The Washington Blade*. Mar 3:1
- 1995b "Next January Could be a Hot One in Hawaii." *The Washington Blade*. Mar 31:21
- 1995c "One in Three Think Gays Should have Right to Wed." *The Washington Blade*. July 14:23.
- Friedlander, Paul C.
1994 "Heading down the not-so-rosy-aisle: Gay marriage a bad idea." *Island Lifestyle*. June:10.
- Friedman, Andrew
1992 "Same-Sex Marriage and the Right to Privacy: Abandoning Scriptural, Canonical, and Natural Law Based on Definitions of Marriage." *Howard Law Review*. 35:2:173.

- Friedman, Richard, and Downey, Jennifer
1994 "Homosexuality." *New England Journal of Medicine*. 331:14:923.
- Furwitt, Rob
1990 "'Domestic Partners': How Much Recognition?" *Governing*. Oct:27.
- Gabbard, Mike
1995 "Gay marriages will hurt state." *Island Voices, The Honolulu Advertiser*. Aug 21:A-6.
- Ghali, Moheb (ed.)
1977 *Tourism and Regional Growth*. The Netherlands, Intercontinental Graphics.
- Ghali, Moheb
No date "No Free Lunch: Just Bad Economics: Ms. Price and the Gay Tourist Bonus." Response to Price article in *Honolulu Star Bulletin*.
- Gilder, George
1986 "The Sexual Revolution at Home." *National Review*. Oct 30:30.
- Glauberman, Stu
1994 "Same-sex marriages, tourism a troubling mix." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 14.
- Goldblatt, Henry
1994 "Out of Step with the Times." *Human Rights*. Fall:24.
- Gomes, L. Ku'umeaaloha
1995 "Is same-sex marriage a right? Not allowing unions is discriminatory." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Nov 26:B-3. (See also J. Hochberg.)
- Gonsiorek, John; and Weinrich, James (eds.)
1991 *Homosexuality: Research Implications for Public Policy*. London: Sage Publications.
- Greenberg, Pam
1993 "Gay Rights-Civil Rights or Special Rights?" *NCSL Legisbrief*. Aug 1:30.

- Griffin, Kimberly
1994 "To Have and To Hold: Gay Marriage, The Next Frontier." *Windy City Times*. June 2:1.
- Gross, Jane
1994 "After a Ruling, Hawaii Weighs Gay Marriages." *New York Times*. Apr 25:A1.
- Hafen, Bruce C.
1991 "Symposium on Family Law." *Brigham Young University Law Review*.
- Halley, Janet
1993 "'Reasoning About Sodomy: Act and Identity In and After,' Bowers v. Hardwick." *Virginia Law Review*. 79:7:1721.
- Hamby, Jeanette; and Schaffer Bob
1993 "Should state prevent discrimination against gays? Point/Counterpoint." *State Government News*. Feb:30.
- Hamer, Dean, and Peter Copeland
1994 *The Science of Desire: The Search for the Gay Gene and the Biology of Behavior*. New York:Simon & Schuster.
- Hansen, Bent and Henning Jorgenson
1991 "The law providing for partnership for gay men and lesbians in Denmark." Printed by LBL, Postboks 1023, 1007 Kobenhaven K. Denmark. Nov 19.
- Harrison, Beth
1994 "We're Goin' to the Chapel." *The Front Page*. Nov 25:3.
- Hawai'i Equal Rights Marriage Project
1995 "Love and. . . Marriage?" Honolulu. (video: 14 min.)
- Hawaii State Government
1994 Act 217. Session Laws of Hawaii 1994. Honolulu
- 1995 Act 5. Session Laws of Hawaii 1995. Honolulu.

- Hendriks, Aart; Tielman, Rob; and van der Veen, Evert (eds.) of the International Gay and Lesbian Association (ILGA)
 1993 *The Third Pink Book: A Global View of Lesbian and Gay Liberation and Oppression.* Buffalo, NY: Prometheus Books.
- Henson, Deborah
 1993 "A Comparative Analysis of Same-Sex Partnership Protections: Recommendations for American Reform." *International Journal of Law & the Family*. 7:282.
- 1994 "Will Same-Sex Marriages be Recognized in Sister States?: Full Faith and Credit and Due Process Limitations on States' Choice of Law Regarding the Status and Incidents of Homosexual Marriages Following Hawaii's *Baehr v. Lewin*." *University of Louisville Journal of Family Law*. 32:551.
- Herd, Gilbert (ed.)
 1993 *Ritualized Homosexuality in Melanesia.* University of California Berkeley Press.
- Herek, Gregory
 1991 "Myths About Sexual Orientation: A Lawyer's Guide to Social Science Research." *Law & Sexuality*. Summer:1:133.
- Herscher, Elaine
 1995 "When Marriage Is a Tough Proposal: Women's Suit at Heart of Debate Over Same-Sex Unions." *San Francisco Chronicle*. May 15:1.
- Hilderbrand, Kelly
 1994 "Making marriage stronger." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Nov 1:A14.
- Hochberg, James
 1995 "Is same-sex marriage a right? Gays forcing state to sanction their behavior." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Nov 26:B-3. (See also K. Gomes.)
- Hohengarten, William M.
 1994 "Same-Sex Marriage and the Right to Privacy." *The Yale Law Journal*. Apr:103:1495.

- Homer, Steven K.
1994 "Against Marriage." *Harvard Civil Rights-Civil Liberties Journal*. 29:2:505.
- Hosek, Linda
1994a "HVB chairman hit for his testimony." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 3:A6.
- 1994b "Hearing draws much testimony." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 3:A6.
- 1994c "Poll: Unions for gays won't hurt isle image." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 3:A1.
- 1994d "House says no to same-sex marriages." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 4.
- 1994e "Senate may try amendment to stop same sex marriages." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 9.
- 1994f "Tom vows to kill bill on 'domestic partnerships'." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 18.
- 1994g "Graulty to focus on couples' benefits." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Mar 30.
- 1994h "Graulty wants the courts to leave social policy to lawmakers." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 6.
- 1994i "Senate wants same-sex bill left untouched." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 8.
- 1994j "Senate votes: Marriage for heterosexuals only." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 13.
- 1994k "Legislators likely to ban homosexual marriages." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 23.
- 1994l "House crushes same-sex marriage." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 27.
- 1995 "Same-sex marriage trial dismissal urged." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Jul 6:A-5.

Hovermill, Joseph
1994

"A Conflict of Laws and Morals: The Choice of Law Implications of Hawaii's Recognition of Same-Sex Marriages." *Maryland Law Review*. 53:450.

Hunter, Nan
1991

"Marriage, Law, and Gender: A Feminist Legal Inquiry." *Law & Sexuality*. 1:9.

Hunter, Nan; Michaelson, Sherry; and Stoddard, Thomas Stoddard, of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU)

1992 *The Rights of Lesbians and Gay Men: The Basic ACLU Guide to a Gay Person's Rights*. Illinois: Southern Illinois University Press, 3rd ed.

Hunter et al. v. Romer. Case No. 92CV 7223, District Court, City and County of Denver County, Colorado.

No date Affidavit of Charles W. Socarides, M.D. Rebuttal Affidavit of Charles W. Socarides, M.D.

Ingrassia, Lawrence
1994

"Danes Don't Debate Same-Sex Marriages, They Celebrate Them, Even Opponents Say '89 Law Resulted in No Social Ills; Adoption Remains an Issue." *Wall Street Journal*. June 8:A1.

International Gay and Lesbian Association (ILGA)
1984

The First Pink Book.

1988

The Second Pink Book.

Jefferson, David J.

"Family Matters: Gay Employees Win Benefits for Partners at More Corporations; Cost is Less than Expected, But Customer Relation Worries Some Executives." *Wall Street Journal*. Mar 18:A1.

Jenny, Carole; Thomas Roesler, and Kimberly Poyer
1994

"Are Children at Risk for Sexual Abuse by Homosexuals?" *Pediatrics*. 94:1:41.

- Johnson, Kirk
1994 "Gay Divorce: Few Markers In This Realm." *New York Times*. Aug 12:A20.
- Kame`eleihiwa, Lilikala
1992 *Native Land and Foreign Desires: How Shall We Live in Harmony?* Honolulu: Bishop Museum Press.
- Keane, Thomas
1995 "Aloha, Marriage? Constitutional and Choice-of-Law Arguments for Recognition of Same-Sex Marriages." *Stanford Law Review*. 47:499.
- Keen, Lisa
1995 "Big names, big numbers, and big news." *Washington Blade*. Oct 27.
- King, J. Russell
1983 "Island Town Weathers Storm in Mayoral Race." *The New York Times*. Nov 11:A18.
- Knight, Robert
No date "How Domestic Partnerships and 'Gay Marriage' Threaten the Family." *Insights*. Family Research Council, 700 13th St., N.W., Suite 500, Washington, D.C. 20005.
- Kobayashi, Ken
1994 "Legislature, courts mired in battle of gay marriage." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. June 20:A1.
- Koppelman, Andrew
1988 "The Miscegenation Analogy: Sodomy Law as Sex Discrimination." *Yale Law Journal*. 98:45
- 1994 "Why Discrimination Against Lesbians and Gay Men is Sex Discrimination." *New York University Law Review*. 69:197.
- Kozuma, Scott K.
1994 "Baehr v. Lewin and Same-sex marriage: The Continued Struggle for Social, Political and Human Legitimacy." *Willamette Law Review*. 30:4:891.

- Kresnak, William
1995 "Same-sex comments sought." *The Honolulu Advertiser*.
Nov 23:A-3.
- Lau, Cori
1993 "Gender Equality: Should Same-Sex Couples be Allowed to
Marry?" in Roth, Randall (ed.). *The Price of Paradise, Volume II*.
Honolulu: Mutual Publishing.
- Law, Sylvia
1988 "Homosexuality and the Social Meaning of Gender." *Wisconsin
Law Review*. 1988:187.
- Lederer, Edith
1995 "Women's forum adopts platform based on family." *The Honolulu
Advertiser*. Sep 15:A2.
- LeMoyne, James
1990 "Hard-Hit Key West Combats AIDS With Community Effort." *The
New York Times*. Sep 3:8.
- Leo, John
1993 "Gay rights, gay marriages." *U.S. News & World Report*.
May 24:19.
- Lesbian and Gay Legal Rights Service
1993 "The Bride Wore Pink: Legal Recognition of Our Relationships."
Australasian Gay and lesbian Law Journal. 3:67.
- Levy, Robert
1968 "Tahiti Observed: Early European Impressions of Tahitian
Personal Style." *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. 77:1:33.
- Lewis, Claudia
1988 "From This Day Forward: A Feminine Moral Discourse on
Homosexual Marriage." *Yale Law Journal*. 97:1783.
- Liebman, Marvin
1995 "The Issue Is Gay Marriage." *The Texas Triangle*. Jan 13:8.

- Link, David
"Marriage Wars." To be published soon in *Reason*
- Lohse, Deborah
 1994
"Unmarried Couples Can Face Tricky Financial Planning." *Wall Street Journal*. Mar 30:C1.
- Lotozo, Ellis
 1995
"Holy Matrimony!" *Philadelphia Weekly*. June 21:30.
- Mackenzle, Robin
 1993
"Transsexuals' Legal Sexual Status and Same Sex Marriage in New Zealand." *Otago [NZ] Law Review*. 7:556.
- Magnuson, Roger J.
 1989
"Civil Rights and Sexual Deviance: The Public Policy Implications of the Gay Rights Movement." *Hamline Journal of Public Law and Policy*. 9:2:217.
- Magnuson, Roger J.
 1994
Informed Answers to Gay Rights Questions. Multnomah Graphics, Sisters Oregon.
- Maltz, Earl M.
 1992
"Constitutional Protection for the Right to Marry: a Dissenting View." *George Washington Law Review*. 60:949.
- Mandell, Jonathan
 1995
"Gay Partners Look Forward to Marriage." *New York Newsday*. June 23:A8.
- Marco, Tony
 No date
"The Homosexual Deception: Making Sin a Civil Right. An Analysis in two parts." Concerned Women for America, 370 L'Enfant Promenade, S.W., Suite 800, Washington, D.C. 20024, (202) 488-7000; 1992, 55 pgs.
- Marcosson, Samuel
 1995
"The 'Special Rights' Canard in the Debate Over Lesbian and Gay Right". *Notre Dame Journal of Law, Ethics & Public Policy*. 9:137.

- Marks, Robert
1993 Letter to the editor. *The Honolulu Advertiser*. June 29:A7.
- Mastro, David
1994 "Gay Marriage: promoting family and values." *The Daily Iowan*. Mar 14.
- Matsunaga, Matthew; Levin, Andrew; Kobayashi, Bertrand
1994 "Why we oppose bill denying gays right to marry." View Point, *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 11.
- Mawyer, Martin
1995 "Same-sex marriage: Nation watches Hawaii case: (Con) Marriage pointless without children." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Oct 1:B1.
[See also Tafel article for Pro.]
- McGivern v. Waihee
1994-1995 First Amended Complaint; Motion for Temporary Restraining Order; Defendant's Answers to First Amended Complaint; Order Granting in Part...; etc. (U.S. District Court for the District of Hawaii, Civ. No. 94-090843 HMF.)
- Meilaender, Gilbert
1994 "On Brining One's Life to a Point." *First Things*. Nov:31.
- Miller, Angela S. (Associated Press)
1995 "Bill creating sexual orientation commission sent to House floor." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 25:A-4.
- Moberly, Elizabeth
No date "Development and Treatment of Homosexuality." 1 pg.
- Mohr, Richard B.
1994 *A More Perfect Union*. Boston: Beacon Press.
- 1995 "The Case for Gay Marriage." *Notre Dame Journal of Law, Ethics & Public Policy*. 9:301.

- Morgan, Shaughn
1993 "Legal Recognition of Gay and Lesbian Relationships." *Gay and Lesbian Australasian Law Journal*. 3:57.
- Morris, Robert
1992 "Same-Sex Friendships in Hawaiian Lore: Constructing the Canon." In Murray, Stephen. *Oceanic Homosexualities* New York: Garland Publishing.
- Muranaka, Gwen
1994 "California's domestic partners bill vetoed." *Pacific Citizen*. Sep:1.
- Murphy, Elizabeth
1993 "The Rise of Employer-Provided Benefits for Domestic Partners." The City of West Hollywood.
- Murray, Charles
1993 "The Coming White Underclass." *The Wall Street Journal*. Oct 29.
- Murray, David
1994 "Every society is threatened by the disappearance of legitimate marriage." *The Chronicle of Higher Education*. Jul 13:B5.
- Murray, David W.
1994 "Poor Suffering Bastards, An Anthropologist Looks at Illegitimacy." *Policy Review*. Spring:9.
- Murray, Stephen (ed.)
1992 *Oceanic Homosexualities*. New York: Garland Publishing.
- National Association for Research and Therapy of Homosexuality
1994 "New Techniques in the Treatment of Homosexuality." Collected papers from the NARTH Annual Spring Conference, May 22, NARTH, 16542 Ventura Boulevard, Suite 416, Encino, CA 91436, (818) 789-4440.
- Nava, Michael, and Robert Dawdidoff
1994 *Created Equal: Why Gay Rights Matter to America*. New York: St. Martin Press.

- Ness, Carol
1995 "Lesbian Couple Leads Fight for Right to Marry" *San Francisco Examiner*. Apr 27:A1.
- Nicolsi, Joseph (ed.)
1992 NARTH Newsletter. Dec.
- 1993a NARTH Newsletter. Mar.
- 1993b NARTH Bulletin. July
- 1994a NARTH Bulletin. Mar.
- 1994b NARTH Bulletin. Sep.
- 1994c NARTH Bulletin. Dec.
- 1995a NARTH Bulletin. Apr.
- 1995b NARTH Bulletin. Sep.
- 1995c NARTH Statement of Policy and Membership Application. Sep.
- Nielsen, Linda
1990 "Family Rights and the 'Registered Partnership' in Denmark." *International Journal of Law and the Family*. 4:297.
- No Author
1991a "Same Sex Marriage." *The Gay Community News*. Aug.
- 1991b "Costa Rica." *The Gay Community News*. May.
- 1993a "Workplace Diversity: Gays Confront 'Lavender Ceiling'." *Los Angeles Times*. May 17.
- 1993b "Chromosomal Differences in Gays?". *Family Research Report*. Family Research Institute, July-Aug:1.
- 1993c "Symposium on Sexual Orientation and the Law" *Virginia Law Review*. Oct:79:7.
- 1993d "Sex partners with AIDS prosecuted." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Dec 13:A12.

- 1993e "Gay men give up on safe sex." *New York Times*. Reprinted in *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Dec 13:A12.
- 1993f "Non-Traditional Family Values: Providing Quasi-Marital Rights to Same-Sex Couples." *Boston College Third World Law Journal*. 13:317.
- 1994a "Same-sex marriage." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 2.
- 1994b "Same-sex marriage ban on track." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 4:A10.
- 1994c "State should drop ban on same-sex marriage." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 4.
- 1994d "House OK's same-sex marriage ban." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 5.
- 1994e "Same sex unions." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 6.
- 1994f "Same-sex marriage suit put on hold." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 10
- 1994g "Same-sex marriage." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 17.
- 1994h "Homosexuals to picket HVB chief's workplace." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Feb 18.
- 1994i "Same-sex marriage." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 21.
- 1994j "State AG opposes bill on domestic partners." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 21.
- 1994k "Group: Gay-wed issues sparked Graulty threats." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 22:D8.
- 1994l "Same-sex unions." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 1.
- 1994m "Same-sex marriage." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 4.
- 1994n "Same-sex unions." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 26.

- 1994o "Same-sex marriage ban won't settle issue." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 27.
- 1994p "Arizona marriage law upheld." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. May 27:E3.
- 1994q "Homosexual Attempting to Restructure Society." *Reality, Real Women of Canada*. May/June:1.
- 1994r "Sweden allows same-sex marriages." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. June 7:A1.
- 1994s "Favorable ruling would rock nation." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. June 20:A2.
- 1994t "Suit on Domestic Partnership; Formation of study commission called unconstitutional." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Nov 11:A-3.
- 1994v "Friends or Lovers? Book Review of Boswell's *Same Sex Unions in Premodern Europe*. *Christianity Today*. Dec 12:46.
- 1995a "Same-Sex Again." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Jul 9.
- 1995b "Some same-sex pairs get benefits in Canada." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Nov 26.
- No date "Five Hawaii Polls on Legalizing Same-Sex 'Marriage'."
- No date "General Quotations." Distributed by Forum On the Right to Marriage (FORM), 22 Chelsea Street, Boston, MA 02128, (617)-569-9733, 4 pages.
- No date "Legal Quotations." Distributed by Forum on the Right to Marriage (FORM), 22 Chelsea Street, Boston, MA 02128, (617)-569-9733, 14 pages.
- No date "Same-Sex Marriage Law." Distributed by Forum on the Right to Marriage (FORM), 22 Chelsea Street, Boston, MA 02128, (617)-569-9733, 7 pages.

- Novick, Sherry with Joan Walsh, and Elaine Zimmerman
1989 "Planning a Family Policy for California; First Year Report of the Joint Select Task Force on the Changing Family." Reprinted by Family Diversity Project. P.O. Box 65756, Los Angeles, CA 90065, June.
- Oliver, Brooke
1993 "Contracting for Cohabitation: Adapting the California Statutory Marriage Contract to Life Partnership Agreements Between Lesbian, Gay or Unmarried Heterosexual Couples." *Golden Gate University Law Review*. 23:899.
- Osborn, Nick
1995 "Married - But Not Legal." *The Texas Triangle*. Apr 27:15.
- Ortiz, Daniel
1993 "Creating Controversy: Essentialism and Constructivism and the Politics of Gay Identity." *Virginia Law Review*. 79:7:1833.
- Osmanczyk, Edmund Jan
1990 "Appendix, United Nations, Universal Declaration of Human Rights." *Encyclopedia of the United Nations & International Relations*. 2d ed., Taylor & Francis, New York, pgs. 402-405.
- Patterson, Charlotte
1992 "Children of Lesbian and Gay Parents." *Child Development*. p. 1025.
- Pederson
1991-92 "Denmark: Homosexual Marriages and New Rules Regarding Separation and Divorce." *Journal of Family Law*. 30:289.
- Pinkerton, James
1993 "A Conservative Argument for Gay Marriage." *Los Angeles Times*. June 39:B7.
- Polikoff, Nancy
1993 "We Will Get What We Ask For: Why Legalizing Gay & Lesbian Marriage Will Not 'Dismantle the Legal Structure of Gender in Every Marriage'." *Virginia Law Review*. 79:1535.

Prager, Dennis 1993	"Judaism's Sexual Revolution." <i>Crisis</i> . Sep:29.
Price, Deb 1993	"Who's being unreasonable?" <i>The Honolulu Advertiser</i> . Nov 16.
Ramsey Colloquium 1994a	"Morality and Homosexuality." <i>The Wall Street Journal</i> . Feb 24.
1994b	"The Homosexuality Movement." <i>First Things</i> . Mar:15.
Rauch, Jonathan 1994	"A Pro-Gay, Pro-Family Policy." <i>The Wall Street Journal</i> . Nov 29:A22.
Remafedi, Gary (ed.) 1994	<i>Death by Denial: Studies of suicide in gay and lesbian teenagers.</i> Alyson Publications, Inc., Boston, MA.
Reske, Henry J. 1993	"Gay Marriage Ban Unconstitutional? Hawaii Supreme Court Thinks So, Unless State Can Show Compelling Interest." <i>ABA Journal</i> . Jul:28.
Reuters Editors 1994	"Sweden allows same-sex marriages." <i>Honolulu Star-Bulletin</i> . June 7:A1.
Reynolds, Philip Lyndon 1995	"Same-Sex Unions: What Boswell Didn't Find." <i>Christian Century</i> . Jan 19:49.
Rosegg, Peter 1994a	"Same-sex marriages on rocks if bill passes." <i>The Honolulu Advertiser</i> . Feb 2.
1994b	"Gay-wed bill: can it be upheld?" <i>The Honolulu Advertiser</i> . Feb 5:A1.
1994c	"Same-sex amendment gaining." <i>The Honolulu Advertiser</i> . Feb 9.
1994d	"Gay-marriage furor intensifies." <i>The Honolulu Advertiser</i> . Feb 12.

1994e "Gays may win legal partnership." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 15:A1.

1994f "An alternative: legal domestic partnerships." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Feb 17.

1994g "Same-sex bill divides panel." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Mar 4:A8.

1994h "Same-sex issue gets more time." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Mar 5.

1994i "Same-sex bill dies." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Mar 30:A1.

1994j "Sighs of relief on 'same-sex' issue." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Mar 30:A8.

1994k "Move to kill bill on same-sex unions greeted with cheers." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Mar 31.

1994l "Reed fails to bring same-sex bill to vote." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 1.

1994m "Same-sex bill still locked in." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 5.

1994n "Same-sex bill revision aimed to end impasse." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 6:A1.

1994o "Same-sex bill heads for vote in Senate." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 7.

1994p "Differences noted in same-sex bills." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 10.

1994q "Same-sex ban is approved." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 13.

1994r "State poised to ban same-sex marriages." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 23:A1.

1994s "Marriage bill goes to Waihee." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Apr 26:A1.

- 1994t "State's panel on same-sex partnerships is legal limbo." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Oct 13:A13.
- Rotello, Gabriel
1994a "Legalizing gay marriage in Hawaii could touch off 'fatal' backlash." *The Honolulu Advertiser* (reprinted from *New York Newsday*). Apr 24.
- 1994b "Waikiki Wedding bells ring alarm." *Island Lifestyle*. June:10
- 1995 "Confederate Echoes in New Gay Laws." *New York Newsday*. Feb 16:A36.
- Sage, Candace
1994 "Sister-State Recognition of Valid Same-Sex Marriages: Baehr v. Lewin - How Will It Play in Peoria?" *Indiana Law Review*. 28:115.
- Sanburn, Curt
1993 "The Aikane Tradition: Homosexuality in Old Hawaii." *Honolulu Weekly*. May 12:4.
- Savada, Alan J.
No date "Hawaiian Campaign." *Washington Blade*.
- Schaffer, Bob
"Should states prevent discrimination against gays?"
Point/Counterpoint." *State Government News*. Feb:30 (see also Hambley).
- Scruton, Roger
1991 "Sexual Morality, Homosexuality and the Liberal Consensus." *The World & I*. Feb:565.
- Shaw III, Floyd
1994 "Homosexuals can change." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. May 16.
- Shubart, Ellen
1993 "Cities offer insurance to employees' partners." *City & State*. Sep 13.

- Signorile, Michelangelo
1994 "Bridal Wave." *Out*. Dec/Jan.
- 1995 "Wedding Bell Blues." *Out Magazine*. May:26.
- Silver, Diane
1995 "I Claim the Title of Widow." *Ms*. Sep/Oct:96.
- Smith, Ph.D., Phillip Colton
No date "Homosexuality." Paper with Curriculum vitae (selected) attached.
- Snee, Thomas
1994 "Criticism and Analysis of the Alberta Human Rights Commission's Review, Equal in Dignity and Rights as it Examines 'Sexual Orientation'." Aug.
- Sobran, Jr., M.J.
1975 "Sanity and the Sexes. Book Review of *Naked Nomads; Unmarried Men in America* by George Gilder." *National Review*. May 9:517.
- Socarides, M.D., Charles
1992 "Sexual Politics and Scientific Logic: The Issue of Homosexuality." *The Journal of Psychohistory*. 10:3:307.
- 1994 "Roundtable on Homosexuality." Distributed by Orthodox Christian Association of Medicine, Psychology and Religion, P.O. Box 958, Cambridge, MA 02238, (617) 868-6557.
- 1995 *Homosexuality, A Freedom to Far*. Phoenix: Adam Margrave Books.
- Stanton, Glenn T., M.A.
1994 "Married, With Children?". *Christianity Today*. Nov 14:21.
- 1995 "'Only a Piece of Paper' The Social Significance of the Marriage License and the Consequences of Cohabitation, Divorce and Stepfamilies." A research report originally published by Focus on the Family, 8605 Explorer Drive, Colorado Springs, CO 80920, (719) 531-3400, Aug.

- Stauffer, Bob
1993 "Let Us Thank Those Who Helped." *Island Lifestyle*.
- 1994 "Bible Citations on Same-Gender Marriage." Mss. Madison Society of Hawaii.
- Stewart, Jeff
1995 "The Wedding Luau – Who Is Invited? Hawaii, Same-Sex Marriage, and Emerging Realities." *Emory Law Journal*. Fall. (forthcoming)
- Stoeson, Lyn
1994 "Legal Activist: Gay Marriage is Coming." *The Washington Blade*. Dec 9:16.
- Strasser, Mark
1991 "Family, Definitions, and the Constitution on the Anti-Miscegenation Analogy." *Suffolk Law Review*. 25:981.
- Sullivan, Andrew
1989 "Here Comes the Groom." *The New Republic*. Aug:20.
- 1995 *Virtually Normal*. New York: Knopf.
- Suris, Osca
1995 "Saugatuck Attracts Many Gay Tourists, But There is Friction." *The Wall Street Journal*. Aug 22.
- Tafel, Richard
1995 "Same-sex marriage: Nation watches Hawaii case: (Pro) Gay Marriage would validate relationship." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Oct 1:B1.
- Tanahara, Kris M.
1994 "Much work ahead, gay leader says." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. June 20:A3.
- Tangonan, Shannon
1995 "State appeals same-sex marriage." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. July 6:A-3.
- Tax Foundation of Hawaii
1994 "The Tax Burden of the Arnie Aloha Family." April.

- Tempest, Rone
1995
Sexual orientation issue fails. *The Honolulu Advertiser*.
Sep 15:A1.
- Thomas, Cal
1993
"Homosexual gains damage nation's morals." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Mar 5.
- Thornton, Arland
1994
"Comparative and Historical Perspectives on Marriage, Divorce and Family Life." *Utah Law Review*. 1994:2:587.
- Tom, Terrance
1993
"Couples don't need a license to be in love." *The Honolulu Advertiser*. Dec 12.
- Toulon, Erik
1993
"Call the Caterer: Hawaii to Host First Same-Sex Marriages." *Southern California Review of Law & Women's Studies*. 3:109.
- Tucker, William
1993
"Monogamy and its Discontents." *National Review*. Oct 4:28.
- Tully, Carol
1994
"To Boldly Go Where No One Has Gone Before: The Legalization of Lesbian and Gay Marriages." *Journal of Gay & Lesbian Social Service*. 1:73.
- Verhovek, Sam Howe
1994
"Texas Capital Ends Benefits For Partners." *New York Times*.
May 19:A8.
- von Wiegandt, Patrick
1994
"Same-sex marriage: A misguided idea, View Point." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Apr 12.
- Voth M.D., Harold, M.
1978
"The Family and the Future of America." *Alabama Journal of Medical Sciences*. 15:3:310.
- 1980
"The Future of America." *Military Medicine*. 145:3:169.

- Wagatsuma, Wade
1993 "Don't give homosexuals special rights." *Kaleo*. Nov 30:4.
- Watson, Traci and Shapiro, Joseph P. with Impoco, Jim and Ito, Timothy M. Ito
1995 "Is there a 'gay gene'?" *U.S. News & World Report*. Nov 13:93.
- Whitehead, Barbara Dafoe
1993 "Dan Quayle Was Right." *Atlantic Monthly*. Apr:47.
- Whitney, Sharon G.
1994 "Sexual Values and Constitutional Law: Discrimination Against Homosexuality." *Comparative State Politics*. 15:1:14.
- Wickham, DeWayne
1992 "Legalizing unmarried couples is a mistake." *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. Mar 23.
- Williams, Walter
No date "Social Acceptance of Same-Sex Marriages: Models from Other Cultures." Paper presented to the American Anthropological Association.
- Wolfson, Evan
1991 "Civil Rights, Human Rights, Gay Rights: Minorities and the Humanity of the Different." *Harvard Journal of Law & Public Policy*. 14:21.
- 1994a "Crossing the Threshold: Equal Marriage Rights for Lesbians and Gay Men, and the Intra Community Critique." *New York University Review of Law & Social Change*. 21:567.
- 1994b "No Time For A Luau." *The Advocate*. July 26:5.
- 1995a "Hawaii Honeymoon." *Men's Style*. May/June:114.
- 1995b "Altared States." *19 Percent*. May/June:28.
- 1996 "Why We Should Fight for the Freedom to Marry." *Journal of Gay, Lesbian & Bisexual Identity*. Jan (forthcoming).

<p>Wrenn, Sabrina M. 1988</p>	<p>"Labor Relations: Gay Rights and Workplace Discrimination." <i>Personnel Journal</i>. Oct:91.</p>
<p>Wright, David 1994</p>	<p>"Do You Take This Man..., Book Review of Boswell's, <i>Same-Sex Unions in Premodern Europe</i>." <i>National Review</i>. Aug 29:59.</p>
<p>Wright, Walter 1994</p>	<p>"HVB official says gay marriage would scare away some tourists." <i>The Honolulu Advertiser</i>. Feb 3.</p>
<p>Wyman, Jr., Hastings No date</p>	<p>"When the love boat sails for Honolulu." <i>The Washington Blade</i>.</p>
<p>Yancy, Phillip 1994</p>	<p>"The Lost Sex Study." <i>Christianity Today</i>. Dec 12:80.</p>
<p>Yuen, Mike 1994a</p>	<p>"Senate panel to mull ban on gay marriage." <i>Honolulu Star-Bulletin</i>. Mar 11:A13.</p>
<p>1994b</p>	<p>"Senator rejects blame for marriage ad." <i>Honolulu Star-Bulletin</i>. Mar 31.</p>
<p>1994c</p>	<p>"Senate blocks Reed on bill to ban gay marriages." <i>Honolulu Star-Bulletin</i>. Apr 5.</p>
<p>1994d</p>	<p>"Reed's tactics upset GOP's Koki." <i>Honolulu Star-Bulletin</i>. Apr 6.</p>

